1981

Thermodynamics of Association and Catalysis of N-Acyl-Peptidyl-Phenylalanine Amide Substrates by Chymotrypsin

John Paul Huff
Loyola University Chicago

Recommended Citation
http://ecommons.luc.edu/luc_diss/1987

This Dissertation is brought to you for free and open access by the Theses and Dissertations at Loyola eCommons. It has been accepted for inclusion in Dissertations by an authorized administrator of Loyola eCommons. For more information, please contact ecommons@luc.edu.

This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivative Works 3.0 License.
Copyright © 1981 John Paul Huff
THERMODYNAMICS OF ASSOCIATION AND CATALYSIS
OF N-ACYL-PEPTIDYL-PHENYLALANINE AMIDE SUBSTRATES BY CHYMOTRYPSIN

by

John Paul Huff

A Dissertation Submitted to the Faculty of the Graduate School
of Loyola University of Chicago in Partial Fulfillment
of the Requirements for the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophy

February
1981
To Marcella
I would like to acknowledge the guidance and support of my advisor, Dr. Richard M. Schultz. I would like to thank Alexa Cheerva, William Kennedy, William Treadway, and Pratibha Varma-Nelson for all their help. I would also like to thank my wife, Marcella, for all her help throughout our marriage. Lastly, I would like to thank my parents, Paul and Dorothy, for all their help and encouragement.
John Paul Huff was born to Paul and Dorothy Huff in Chicago, Illinois, on December 7, 1950.

He attended public grade and high school in Chicago. Upon graduation from Lindblom Technical High School in 1968, he was awarded an Illinois State Scholarship. He received a B.A. in Chemistry in 1974 from the University of Illinois at Chicago Circle.

In 1974, he began studies at Loyola University of Chicago towards the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the Department of Biochemistry and Biophysics. While at Loyola, he was awarded a Basic Science Research Fellowship for the period of 1975-76 and a Basic Science Assistantship for the period 1976-79. In July of 1979, he began work towards the degree of Doctor of Medicine at the Loyola Stritch School of Medicine.

He has co-authored one publication:
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</td>
<td>iii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIFE</td>
<td>iv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIST OF TABLES</td>
<td>viii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIST OF FIGURES</td>
<td>xi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS</td>
<td>xiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONTENTS OF APPENDICES</td>
<td>xvii</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Chapter**

I. INTRODUCTION ........................................................................................................... 1

A. Goals of this Dissertation ................................................................. 1

B. Basic Concepts and Theories of Enzymatic Catalysis ......................... 3
   1. Basic Concepts of Enzyme Kinetics ............................................ 3
   2. Basic Concepts of Transition State Theory .............................. 8
   3. Theories of Enzymatic Catalysis .............................................. 12

C. Review of the Related Literature ....................................................... 21
   1. α-Chymotrypsin ........................................................................... 21
   2. Thermodynamics of Productive and Non-Productive Association of Substrates with \( \alpha \)-Chymotrypsin: "Association-Activation" ........................................... 28
   3. Thermodynamics of Association and Catalysis of Specific and Non-Specific Substrates by \( \alpha \)-Chymotrypsin ........................................... 33
   4. Thermodynamic, Kinetic, and Physical Evidence for Two Temperature Dependent Forms of Chymotrypsin ........................................... 36
   5. The Extended Binding Site of \( \alpha \)-Chymotrypsin ..................... 39
   6. Thermodynamics of Protein-Ligand and Protein-Protein Interactions ........................................... 44
   7. Model Solvent Partition and Enzyme Studies ..................................... 48
   8. Synthetic Catalytic Models ........................................................ 50

II. MATERIALS AND METHODS ............................................................................. 53

A. General Materials and Sources ............................................................... 53

B. Synthesis of Derived Amino Acid and Peptide Substrates ....................... 55
   1. Synthesis of N-Acetyl-L-Phenylalanine-Amide ................................ 56
   2. Synthesis of N-Acetyl-L-Phenylalanine-Glycine-Amide ..................... 59
3. Synthesis of N-Acetyl-L-Proline-L-Phenylalanine-Amide ........................................ 62
4. Synthesis of N-Acetyl-L-Alanine-L-Proline-L-Phenylalanine-Amide ............................... 64
5. Synthesis of N-Acetyl-L-Proline-L-Alanine-L-Proline-L-Phenylalanine-Amide .................. 66
6. Synthesis of N-Formyl-L-Phenylalanine-Amide ....................................................... 67
7. Synthesis of O-Acetoxy-L-Phenylactic-Amide ............................................................ 68
8. Synthesis of L-(-)-keto-3-carboamide tetrahydroisoquinoline (L-(-)-KCAQ) ................... 70
9. Synthesis of L-(+)-3-Carboamide-3,4-Dihydroisocoumarin (CADIC) ............................. 72
C. Synthesis of Nonapeptide Active Site Analog .... 75
1. Removal of Ethyl Ester Group from Tripeptide ....................................................... 75
2. Removal of t-Boc Protecting Group from hexapeptide ................................................. 78
3. Coupling of Tripeptide and Hexapeptide ..................................................................... 78
4. Deprotection of Nonapeptide Amino Acid Side Chains by Sodium-Liquid Ammonia Reduction .. 80
5. Cyclization of the Nonapeptide .................................................................................... 83
6. Purification of Cyclic Nonapeptide .............................................................................. 84
D. Physical Techniques for Measuring Thermodynamic and Kinetic Parameters ................. 85
1. Model Partition Experiments Between Water and Chloroform ...................................... 85
2. Ninhydrin Assay for Hydrolysis Experiments ............................................................... 90
3. Enzyme Hydrolysis Procedure ..................................................................................... 91
4. N-Acetyl-L-Tyrosine Ethyl Ester Activity Assays .......................................................... 93
5. p-Nitrophenyl Acetate Active Site Titrations ............................................................... 93
6. N-trans-Cinnamoylimidazole Active Site Titrations ...................................................... 94
7. Sulfhydryl Group Determination ................................................................................ 95
8. Detection Methods for Thin-Layer Chromatography ..................................................... 95
9. pH Stat Titration of Nonapeptide ................................................................................ 96
E. Model Partition System and Calculations ..................................................................... 97
III. RESULTS .................................................................................................................. 101
A. Model Partition Experiments ................................................................. 101
1. Amino Acid Analogs and DMSO Results ................................................................. 101
2. Peptide Series Results .............................................................................................. 127
B. Enzyme-Peptide Amide Substrate Interactions ........................................................... 129
1. Steady-State Associations and Catalysis of N-Acyl-Peptidyl-L-Phenylalanine Amide Substrates by $\alpha$-Chymotrypsin ................................................................. 134
2. Thermodynamics of the Steady-State Association and Catalysis of N-Acyl-L-Phenylalanine Amide Substrates by $\alpha$-Chymotrypsin ............................................... 171
C. Nonapeptide Results .................................................................................................. 181
1. pH Stat Titration of Nonapeptide .............................................................................. 181
IV. DISCUSSION ........................................ 187
   A. Conclusions ........................................ 187
   B. Two Temperature Dependent Forms of \(\alpha\)-Chymotrypsin .................. 190
      1. Kinetic and Thermodynamic Evidence for Two Temperature Dependent Forms of \(\alpha\)-Chymotrypsin .................. 190
      2. Enthalpy and Entropy Change Effects in Generating a Non-Linear Van't Hoff Plot ...... 192
      3. Interpretation of Curved Van't Hoff Plots ........................................ 212
      4. Model Partition Studies Versus Enzyme-Substrate Association .................. 214
      5. Thermodynamics of Peptide Substrate Binding and Catalysis: Productive Binding, Association-Activation .................. 224
         a. Association-Activation is Not Observed in the Free Energy of Binding .......... 224
         b. Can Association-Activation be Observed in the Enthalpy and Entropy of Binding? 226
         c. Is Substrate Specificity Enthalpy or Entropy Controlled? .................. 230
      7. Catalytic Efficiency in \(\alpha\)-Chymotrypsin from a Thermodynamic and Evolutionary Perspective .................. 241
      8. Evidence and a Unifying Theory for Association-Activation Mechanisms ............. 246
   C. The Nonapeptide as a Synthetic Catalyst .................. 259

REFERENCES .................................................. 263

APPENDIX A ........................................ .... 277

APPENDIX B ........................................ .... 281
LIST OF TABLES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Thermodynamic Parameters for the Binding of Substrate Analogues to Native and Modified Forms of Cht at 25°C According to Schultz</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Binding and Catalytic Constants for Tyrosine Peptide Substrates with α-Chymotrypsin</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Selected Physical Constants for Synthesized Compounds</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Specific Activity and Concentrations for Partition Experiments</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>Correction Factors for Quenching</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>Percent Counts Due to Hydrolyzed Compound</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>Extinction Coefficients for Ninhydrin Assay of Ammonia and Glycine</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>Thermodynamic Parameters for the Transfer Process of Phenylalanine Substrate Analogs from Aqueous Buffer to Chloroform at 25°C</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>Thermodynamic Parameters for the Transfer Process of Phenylalanine Substrate Analogs from Aqueous Buffer (5% DMSO) to Chloroform at 25°C</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td>Changes in Thermodynamic Parameters for the Transfer Process of Phenylalanine Substrate Analogs from Aqueous Buffer to Chloroform at 25°C Due to Changes in Analog Structure</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td>Thermodynamic Parameters for the Transfer Process of Peptide Substrates from Aqueous Buffer to Chloroform at 25°C</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td>Change in $\Delta G^0_t$ for Peptide Side Chains at 25°C: A Hydrophobicity Scale for Side Chain Residues</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td>Comparison of Active Sites and Stability of G-25 Sephadex Purified and Non-G-25 Sephadex Purified Cht at pH 3.0 and 7.8</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td>Steady-State Kinetic Parameters for the Association and Catalysis of Peptide Substrates by α-Chymotrypsin</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td>Comparison of the Kinetic Parameters of Amide and Peptide Hydrolysis of this Work with the Literature</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
16. Thermodynamics of the Steady-State Association of Amide and Peptide Substrates by α-Chymotrypsin at 25°C .......... 172
17. Differences in Thermodynamic Parameters at 25°C for the Association of Amide and Peptide Substrates with the Two Temperature Dependent Forms of α-Chymotrypsin ...................... 173
18. Changes in Heat Capacity Due to Association of Amide and Peptide Substrates with α-Chymotrypsin ....................... 177
19. Thermodynamics of Activation for the Steady-State Catalysis of Amide and Peptide Substrates by α-Chymotrypsin at 25°C ...... 178
20. Thermodynamics of Activation for the Second Order Rate Constant kcat/Km at 25°C ............................................. 180
21. Proflavin Binding Constants and Second Order Rate Constants for the Hydrolysis of p-Nitrophenyl Acetate by the Nonapeptide: Comparison with α-Chymotrypsin and Model Systems ... 184
22. Effects of Changes in ΔG° on the Equilibrium of Enzyme X Between a High and Low Temperature Form .................... 197
23. Changes in K_m Due to a Positive Heat Capacity Change ........ 199
24. Thermodynamic Parameters for Two Temperature Dependent Forms of Enzyme 'X' Based Upon Compensating Changes in ΔH° and ΔS° 202
25. Changes in K_m Due to a Positive Heat Capacity Change and a Positive Temperature Dependent Change in ΔS° ............ 203
26. Thermodynamic Parameters and Association Constants for the Association of N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂ with the Two Temperature Dependent Forms of Cht from 5° to 37°C ........................................ 207
27. Predicted Observed Association Constants for N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂ with Cht Based Upon Two Temperature Dependent Forms of Cht in Equilibrium ............................................... 209
28. Comparison of Binding Constants for the Phenylalanine Substrate Analog Series ................................................. 221
29. Comparison of Model Partition and α-Chymotrypsin Binding Free Energy Data for the Contribution of Peptide Residues of the Peptide Amide Substrate Series at 25°C ......................... 223
30. Thermodynamic Parameters for the Association and Activation of Five Specific Peptide Amide Substrates with α-Chymotrypsin at 37°C ................................................................. 233
31. Model Partition Versus Enzymatic Contributions to the Energy of Binding by Amino Acid Residues at 25°C .................. 234
32. Thermodynamic Parameters for the Second Order Rate Constants for the Cht Catalyzed Hydrolysis of Five Peptide Amide Substrates at 37°C .................................................. 236

33. Thermodynamic Parameters in Unitary Units for the Steady-State Association of Amide and Peptide Substrates by Cht at 25°C .......................................... 238

34. Thermodynamic Parameters for the Association of Amide Substrates to Cht at 25°C Corrected for Thermodynamic Contributions Due to the Transfer Process as Found by Model Partition Studies .................................................... 240

35. Comparison of the Thermodynamics of α-Chymotrypsin Catalyzed Hydrolysis of the Amide Bond with Non-Catalyzed Hydrolysis at 25°C .......................................................... 245

36. Free Energies of Binding and Activation for Six Peptides of the Series N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-X-NH_2 .................................................. 250

37. Model Partition Data Versus Enzyme Binding Data for P_1 Residue Side Chains of Six Peptides of the Series N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-X-NH_2 .................................................. 251
# LIST OF FIGURES AND DIAGRAMS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Figure or Diagram</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Free Energy vs. Reaction Coordinate Diagram with $k_1 \gg k_2$</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Difference Free Energy vs. Reaction Coordinate Diagram Comparing an Uncatalyzed with an Enzymatically Catalyzed Unimolecular Reaction</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Diagramatic Representation of the Contribution of &quot;Association-Activation&quot; Mechanisms to Enzymatic Catalysis</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Diagramatic Representation of &quot;Transition State Complementarity&quot;</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Productive Association of L Enantiomers of Esters of $\alpha$ Substituted $\beta$-Phenylpropionic Acids with the Primary Binding Site in Chl</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Synthetic Scheme for Nonapeptide</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Set Up for Sodium-Liquid Ammonia Reduction of Nonapeptide</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Phenylalanine Analog Series for Model Partition Studies</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for N-Acetyl-Phenylalanine-Amide</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform of N-Formyl-Phenylalanine-Amide</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for L-(−)-keto-3-Carboamide Tetrahydroisoquinoline. L-(−)-KCAQ</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for O-Acetoxy-L-Phenyllactic-Amide</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for L-(+)/3-Carboamide-3,4-Dihydroisocoumarin. (CADIC)</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
14. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for DMSO ......................................................... 114
15. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for N-Acetyl-Proline-Phenylalanine-Amide ........................................ 116
16. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for N-Acetyl-Alanine-Proline-Phenylalanine-Amide ......................................................... 118
17. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for N-Acetyl-Proline-Alanine-Proline-Phenylalanine-Amide ......................................................... 120
18. Typical Lineweaver-Burk Plot ............................................. 137
19. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Dissociation Constant (K_m) of N-ac-Phe-NH₂ with Cht .............................................................. 141
20. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Dissociation Constant (K_m) of N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH₂ with Cht .............................................................. 143
21. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Dissociation Constant (K_m) of N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂ with Cht .............................................................. 145
22. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Dissociation Constant (K_m) of N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂ with Cht .............................................................. 147
23. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Dissociation Constant (K_m) of N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH₂ with Cht .............................................................. 149
24. Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Catalytic Rate Constant (k_cat) of N-ac-Phe-NH₂ ......................... 151
25. Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Catalytic Rate Constant (k_cat) of N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH₂ ......................... 153
26. Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Catalytic Rate Constant (k_cat) of N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂ ......................... 155
27. Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Catalytic Rate Constant (k_cat) of N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂ ......................... 157
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td>Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Catalytic Rate Constant (kcat) of N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td>Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Second Order Rate Constant (kcat/K_m) of N-ac-Phe-NH₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td>Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Second Order Rate Constant (kcat/K_m) of N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td>Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Second Order Rate Constant (kcat/K_m) of N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32.</td>
<td>Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Second Order Rate Constant (kcat/K_m) of N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33.</td>
<td>Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Second Order Rate Constant (kcat/K_m) of N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td>Change in the Enthalpy of Association (ΔH°) with Temperature for the Five Specific Amide and Peptide Substrates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35.</td>
<td>pH Stat Titration of Nonapeptide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td>Change in Binding Constants of Two Temperature Dependent Forms of Enzyme 'X' Due to a Positive Heat Capacity Change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37.</td>
<td>Change in Binding Constants of Two Temperature Dependent Forms of Enzyme 'X' Due to a Positive Heat Capacity Change and a Compensating Positive Temperature Dependent Change in ΔS°</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38.</td>
<td>van't Hoff Plot of Predicted Observed Binding Constants for N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂ with Cht Versus Actual Observed Data</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39.</td>
<td>The Nonapeptide Active Site</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

() - reference
ac - acetyl
ala - alanine
brine - saturated NaCl solution
bz - benzyl
°C - degrees Centigrade
CADIC - L-(+)-3-Carboamide-3,4-dihydroisocoumarin
CaSO₄ - calcium sulfate
CBZ - benzyloxy carbonyl protecting group
CCl₄ - carbon tetrachloride
CHCl₃ - chloroform
CH₂Cl₂ - dichloromethane
Cht - bovine α-chymotrypsin
cys - cysteine
DCC - dicyclohexyl diimide
DCU - dicyclohexylurea
DMF - dimethyl formamide
DMSO - dimethyl sulfoxide
E - enzyme
Ε - extinction coefficient
g - grams
glu - glutamate
gly - glycine
HCl - hydrogen chloride
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>his</td>
<td>histidine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ICH₂CH₂I</td>
<td>diiodoethane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>im</td>
<td>imidazole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>°K</td>
<td>degrees Kelvin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KCAQ</td>
<td>L-(-)-keto-3-Carboamide tetrahydroisoquinoline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lit.</td>
<td>literature value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>molar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MeOH</td>
<td>methanol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mg</td>
<td>milligram</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MgSO₄</td>
<td>magnesium sulfate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ml</td>
<td>milliliter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mM</td>
<td>millimolar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m.p.</td>
<td>melting point</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>nitrogen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N₂</td>
<td>nitrogen gas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NaHCO₃</td>
<td>sodium bicarbonate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NaOH</td>
<td>sodium hydroxide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NCI</td>
<td>N-trans cinnamoylimidazole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NH₂</td>
<td>amide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NH₃</td>
<td>ammonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NMM</td>
<td>N-methylmorpholine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P</td>
<td>product</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O</td>
<td>oxygen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OEt</td>
<td>ethyl ester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OMe</td>
<td>methyl ester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>phe</td>
<td>phenylalanine</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
pNPA - p-nitrophenyl acetate
pro - proline
p.s.i. - pounds/square inch
$R_f$ - thin layer chromatography value $= \frac{\text{distance traveled by a compound on a TLC plate}}{\text{distance traveled by the solvent on a TLC plate}}$
S - substrate
ser - serine
$S_0$ - initial substrate concentration
TLC - thin layer chromatography
v/v - volume/volume
w/v - weight/volume
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>APPENDIX</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Derivation of an Equation to Describe the Effect on the Equilibrium Between Two Conformations of an Enzyme Upon Addition of Substrate</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>Rate Equations for Enzymes Possessing Two Catalytic Sites</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

I A. Goals of this Dissertation.

The purpose of this dissertation is to extend the current knowledge of the thermodynamics of substrate binding and turnover in enzyme reactions in an attempt to understand the energetic relationships that lead to a lowering of the energy of activation for enzyme catalyzed reactions. In these studies we utilize the well characterized enzyme bovine $\alpha$-chymotrypsin (Cht).

A group of specific peptide substrates for Cht have been synthesized which sequentially increase the interactions between the substrate and enzyme from the primary binding site to the fully extended secondary binding regions of the enzyme active site. Furthermore, these enzyme studies have been correlated with model partition studies to help delineate contributions to the thermodynamic parameters of the enzymatic process that arise from the enzyme molecule itself and from substrate desolvation upon binding to the enzyme active site. In addition, acyclic substrates and their rigid cyclized analogs have been synthesized and studied to determine the effect of rotational degrees of freedom in the substrate on the transfer process from solvent to a hydrophobic model binding site as a part of a study on the effect of loss of rotational degrees of freedom in a substrate on its thermodynamics of enzyme
association.

An additional approach to the interpretation of thermodynamic data in enzyme substrate interactions is to utilize a small peptide model that has the features of the protein-enzyme active site. The study of binding and catalysis in this simple compound can be used to determine some of the essential features of catalysis of more complex protein systems. Accordingly, a model peptide containing the features of the Cht active site has been synthesized and studied.

It is a contention of this proposal that free energy data alone is insufficient support for an enzymatic mechanism. An understanding of catalysis can be clear only with an understanding of the enthalpy and entropy contributions to the free energy of the individual steps of the enzymatic process. However, the contribution of enthalpy and entropy to the individual steps of enzymatic mechanisms in substrate catalysis has not been fully elucidated in any one enzyme. It is hoped that a study of these parameters will allow the resolution of conflicting theories of enzymatic catalysis such as strain and distortion, induced fit, and non-productive binding may hopefully be elucidated.
I B. Basic Concepts and Theories of Enzyme Catalysis.

I B-1. Basic Concepts of Enzyme Kinetics.

A unique complementarity of enzymes and their substrates has been suggested since the mid 19th Century to explain the unusually favorable affinity between them. As an understanding of the unique chemical structural features of enzyme and substrate complexes has grown, they have been recognized to supply the integral forces necessary to drive catalysis (1-4).

It is generally agreed that enzymatic catalysis principally involves a stereochemically precise and coherent arrangement of forces during the reversible step of enzyme-substrate complexation prior to and/or during the rate limiting step of catalysis. The simple scheme shows the possible kinetic consequences of the complexation:

\[ E + S \xrightarrow{k_1} ES \xrightarrow{k_2} E + P , \]  

(1.1)

where enzyme (E) and substrate (S) complex to form the non-covalent Michaelis complex (ES) and are catalyzed to free enzyme and product (P) and \( k_2 \) is the catalytic rate constant \( k_{cat} \). Accordingly, the rate of substrate turnover is proportional to the concentration of ES,

\[ -\frac{d(S)}{dt} = k_{cat} (ES) , \]  

(1.2)

where,

\[ (ES) = \frac{(E)(S)}{K_S} , \]  

(1.3)
and $K_s$ is the equilibrium dissociation constant for formation of so-called Michaelis complex,

$$K_s = \frac{k_{-1}}{k_1}, \quad (1.4)$$

If, in addition, we make the following assumptions:

i) there is a single substrate;

ii) there is no significant back reaction from $P$;

iii) $S_0 \gg E_0$;

iv) $k_{-1} \gg k_2$;

then we obtain the mathematical relationship called the Michaelis-Menten equation:

$$V = \frac{V_{\text{max}} (S_0)}{K_s + (S_0)} \quad (V_{\text{max}} = k_{\text{cat}} (E)). \quad (1.5)$$

In the case where assumption (iv) does not hold, we can alternatively assume a steady-state in the Michaelis complex $(ES)$ over short ranges of substrate concentration,

$$\frac{d (ES)}{dt} = 0. \quad (1.6)$$

However, since assumption (iv) no longer is true then the Michaelis constant no longer equals $K_s$ (equation 1.4) and instead is equal to $K_m$:

$$K_m = \frac{k_{-1} + k_2}{k_1}. \quad (1.7)$$

The Briggs-Haldane or Steady-State equation then is
Experimentally $k_{\text{cat}}$ and $K_m$ can be determined by taking the reciprocal of equation 1.8

\[ \frac{1}{V} = \frac{K_m}{V_{\text{max}} (S_0)} + \frac{(S_0)}{V_{\text{max}} (S_0)} \tag{1.9} \]

which simplifies to:

\[ \frac{1}{V} = \frac{K_m}{V_{\text{max}} (S_0)} + \frac{1}{V_{\text{max}}} \tag{1.10} \]

This is the Lineweaver-Burk equation (5) which characterizes the graphical representation of the reciprocal of the velocity as a function of the reciprocal of the substrate. The slope of this line is equal to the Michaelis constant, $K_m$, divided by the maximum velocity, $V_{\text{max}}$, and the intercept on the Y axis is equal to the reciprocal of the maximum velocity ($V_{\text{max}}^{-1}$). Other algebraic forms of the Michaelis-Menten or Briggs-Haldane equation give alternative graphical analyses that may be used to obtain these kinetic parameters, perhaps with a greater statistical accuracy (5).
LEGEND

Figure 1. Free Energy vs. Reaction Coordinate Diagram with 

k 

k_1 \gg k_2.

K_s is proportional to \( \Delta G \), the rate constant \( k_2 \) is proportional to \( G_2 \), and rate constant \( k_2/K_s \) is proportional to \( \Delta G + G_2 \). Note that the free energy expression for \( K_s \) and \( k_2/K_s \) must incorporate the free enzyme (E).
B-2. Basic Concepts of Transition State Theory.

The thermodynamic parameters of a catalytic process can give us information on the nature of the process. Transition state theory relates the rate of a reaction to the difference in Gibbs energy \((\Delta G)\) between the transition state and the ground state (fig.1). Equation 1.1 can be rewritten to include the transition state \((ES^\ddagger)\) for the enzymatic catalysis of substrate \((S)\) to product \((P)\) as follows:

\[
E + S \xrightarrow{K_{t^\ddagger}} ES \xrightarrow{K_t^\ddagger} ES^\ddagger \rightarrow E + P . \tag{1.11}
\]

Equation 1.11 describes an equilibrium between the reactant and the transition state, under conditions in which the back reaction from product to transition state is negligible, with a small amount of transition state \((ES^\ddagger)\) decomposing to product as shown.

Classical kinetic theory states that the rate of formation of a product in a unimolecular reaction is equal to the concentration of the reactant times a constant \((6,7)\), so that for equation 1.11,

\[
\frac{d(p)}{dt} = K^\ddagger (ES^\ddagger) . \tag{1.12}
\]

The rate of breakdown of the transition state complex \((ES^\ddagger)\) can be equated with the vibrational mode of the molecular complex that is on the pathway to product \((7)\). Since from classical physics \((6,7)\):

\[
\checkmark = \frac{k^T}{\hbar} , \tag{1.13}
\]

where \(\checkmark\) is the vibrational frequency along the reaction pathway, \(k\) is
Boltzmann's constant, T is the temperature in °K, and h is Planck's constant, we then can relate the rate with the vibrational frequency,

$$k^\dagger = \frac{kT}{h},$$  \hspace{1cm} (1.14)

where $k^\dagger$ is the rate constant from equation 1.12. If we arrange the equation defining the equilibrium constant

$$k^\dagger = \frac{(ES^\dagger)}{(ES)},$$  \hspace{1cm} (1.15)

to

$$(ES^\dagger) = k^\dagger (ES),$$  \hspace{1cm} (1.16)

we can then substitute equations 1.16 and 1.14 into equation 1.12 to obtain

$$\frac{d(P)}{dt} = \frac{kT k^\dagger}{h} (ES).$$  \hspace{1cm} (1.17)

From the thermodynamic formula:

$$\Delta G^o = -RT \ln K,$$  \hspace{1cm} (1.18)

where $\Delta G^o$ is the standard free energy change and $R$ is the universal gas constant we obtain:

$$\frac{-\Delta G^o}{RT} \quad K = e$$  \hspace{1cm} (1.19)

Substituting into equation 1.17 we obtain
\[ \frac{d(P)}{dt} = \frac{kT}{h} e^{-\frac{\Delta G^+}{RT}} (ES), \]  

(1.20)

where \( \Delta G^+ \) is the free energy of activation between the ground state and transition state and since from equation 1.2

\[ \frac{d(P)}{dt} = k_2(ES), \]  

(1.21)

substituting equation 1.21 into 1.20 we obtain

\[ k_2 = \frac{kT}{h} e^{-\frac{\Delta G^+}{RT}}. \]  

(1.22)

Rearranging equation 1.22, and taking the log to the base 10, we obtain

at \( T = 298^0K \) (2):

\[ \Delta G^+ = -1360 \log k_2 + 17,400 \text{ cal/mole}. \]  

(1.23)

Also by substituting the equation:

\[ \Delta G = \Delta H - T \Delta S, \]  

(1.24)

where \( \Delta H \) is the enthalpy change, \( \Delta S \) is the entropy change into equation 1.23 we obtain

\[ k_2 = \frac{kT}{h} \left( e^{\frac{\Delta S^+}{R}} \right) \left( e^{\frac{-\Delta H^+}{RT}} \right), \]  

(1.25)

taking the logarithm and differentiating with respect to temperature we obtain
\[
\frac{\ln k_2}{dT} = \frac{\Delta H^\dagger}{RT^2} + \frac{1}{T}.
\] (1.26)

Comparing equation 1.26 with the empirical equation proposed by Arrhenius (6) to show the relationship of the reaction rate to temperature,

\[
\frac{d\ln k_2}{dT} = \frac{\Delta E_a}{2RT},
\] (1.27)

(\(\Delta E_a\) is the Arrhenius activation energy for the reaction.) We find that the Arrhenius activation energy, \(\Delta E_a\), can be described by the equation:

\[
\Delta E_a = \Delta H^\ddagger + RT.
\] (1.28)

Integration of equation 1.27 gives

\[
\ln k = \ln A - \frac{\Delta E_a}{RT},
\] (1.29)

where \(\ln A\) is a constant of integration. Plotting \(\ln k_2\) versus \(1/T\) we can solve for \(E_a/R\) (8) or \(\Delta H^\ddagger\) can be calculated directly from the slope of the line,

\[
\text{slope} = \frac{\Delta H^\ddagger + RT}{R}.
\] (1.30)

\(\Delta S^\ddagger\) can be calculated from equation 1.24.
I B-3. Theories of Enzymatic Catalysis.

The forces associated with the high affinity and structural complementarity of enzymes and substrates on binding of substrate to enzyme are now thought to be the driving force of catalysis (1-4). That a linkage exists between the favorable free energy of association ($\Delta G_a < 0$) that occurs upon formation of the enzyme-substrate complex and the fast rates observed in an enzyme-catalyzed reaction is more clearly understood from a thermodynamic approach to the process.

The rate of a reaction (such as equation 1.1) is inversely proportional to the free energy content of an energy barrier that exists between the reactants and products (2). A catalyst lowers this proposed barrier or "activation energy". Therefore, for the catalyzed reaction to have a faster rate of reaction than the uncatalyzed rate, the activation energy for the catalyzed reaction must be less with respect to its ground state energy than the activation energy for the non-catalyzed reaction with respect to its ground state energy (fig. 2).

Many of the currently proposed hypotheses on the mechanisms of enzymatic catalysis state that a portion of the favorable free energy associated with formation of the non-covalent enzyme-substrate complex is utilized to lower the energy of activation of the succeeding bond making and/or breaking steps of the reaction (1-4). These "association-activation" mechanisms (9) attempt to explain the fast rates observed in enzymatically catalyzed reactions. Three current hypotheses of enzyme mechanisms are:

i) Induced fit (2,3). The binding of a substrate to an enzyme caused a conformational change in the enzyme leading to a pre-
Figure 2. Difference Free Energy Versus Reaction Coordinate Diagram Comparing an Uncatalyzed with an Enzymatically Catalyzed Unimolecular Reaction.

S and P are the substrate and product, respectively, and ES and EP are their respective complexes with the enzyme. For catalysis to occur in the enzymatic case, the difference free energy between the enzymatically catalyzed "activated" state (ES*) and the activated state for the uncatalyzed reaction (S*) (\(\Delta G_\text{T} \)) must be greater than the favorable free energy of S + E complexation (\(\Delta G_{ES} \)).
cise orientation of the catalytic groups of the enzyme with
the sensitive bond(s) of the substrate.

ii) Rack or strain and distortion (1,2). The binding substrate
with enzyme causes a distortion of the substrate along the
catalytic pathway towards the transition state.

iii) Propinquity (2,4). The entropic demands of the reaction are
reduced prior to the rate limiting step upon binding, or the
formation of the non-covalent enzyme-substrate complex
(Michaelis complex) causes restricted rotational and transla-
tional degrees of freedom about the scissile bond of the sub-
strate within close proximity to the catalytic residues of
the enzyme active site.

These "association" mechanisms propose that the observed standard
free energy for the non-covalent association of enzyme and substrate is:

$$\Delta G_{\text{obs}} = -RT\ln K_{s,\text{obs}},$$  \hspace{1cm} (1.31)

where $K_s$ is the binding equilibrium constant. The observed binding
free energy can then be written as two terms, the true or intrinsic
binding free energy ($\Delta G_i$) and the free energy used to lower the energy
of activation ($\Delta G_{\text{aa}}$) for succeeding bond making or breaking steps on
the reaction pathway (fig. 3):

$$\Delta G_{\text{obs}} = \Delta G_i + \Delta G_{\text{aa}}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (1.32)

In kinetic terms, "association-activation" mechanisms would then
predict that specific substrates with fast or large values of $k_{\text{cat}}$ would
have poorer values of $K_m(\text{obs})$ (more positive values of $\Delta G_{\text{obs}}$) than less
Figure 3. Diagramatic Representation of the Contribution of "Association-Activation" Mechanisms to Enzymatic Catalysis.

Part of the favorable free energy of enzyme (E) - substrate (S) complexation (ΔGi) is proposedly utilized to activate the ground state of the initial Michaelis complex (ES to ESaa) towards the transition state (ES⁺). Accordingly, the observed difference free energy in the non-covalent interactions of the ES complexation (ΔGobs) is less favorable by the factor ΔGaa, but the energy necessary to reach the transition state for the subsequent, rate limiting step, ΔG⁺, is lowered by the contribution of ΔGaa.
or non-specific substrates (2,10). Experimental evidence in support of this prediction, however, are generally not conclusive.

Other hypotheses, such as non-productive binding, may explain the sometimes inverse relationship between $k_{cat}$ and $K_m$. In non-productive binding the substrate binds in an alternate unreactive binding mode or modes at the active site of the enzyme, in competition with the reactive or productive mode of binding. The effect of this is to lower both $k_{cat}$ and $K_m$, while the ratio of the two constants (the second order rate constant $k_{cat}/K_m$) would change very little (2,11,12).

In addition, while "association-activation" mechanisms may propose destabilization of the ground state of the substrate and/or enzyme to lower the activation energy of succeeding steps in the reaction at the expense of binding energies (1,3,4,9,13), the concept of transition state "complementarity" (13,14) suggests that all of the potential energies associated with the binding of a substrate with the active site of an enzyme and its subsequent conversion to product will not be fully realized until the "transition state" is reached (fig. 4). Accordingly, the rate of an enzymatically catalyzed reaction may principally depend upon the efficiency of interactions occurring in the enzyme-substrate "transition state" complex, not those observed in the binding step. Substrate specificity will be manifested as an increased $k_{cat}$. The favorable energies of formation of the Michaelis complex may also be attributed to features of the substrate interacting with the enzyme remote from the reactive bond or bonds. These remote interactions may remain unperturbed as the transition state is formed.
LEGEND

Figure 4. Diagramatic Representation of "Transition State Complementarity".

----------- represents the reaction pathway occurring when the enzyme's (E) binding site is complementary to substrate in its ground state configuration (S). _________ represents the reaction pathway when E is complementary to substrate in its "transition state" structure (S). $\Delta G_{ct}$ and $\Delta G_{cg}$ are the observed difference free energies for formation of the Michaelis complex for the enzyme complementary to the ground state (cg) and for the enzyme complementary to the transition state (ct), respectively. $\Delta G_{ct}^{\dagger}$ and $\Delta G_{cg}^{\dagger}$ are the respective free energies of activation.
IC. Review of the Related Literature.

IC-1. α-Chymotrypsin.

Bovine α-chymotrypsin (Cht) is one of the most characterized of the enzymes. It was first purified and crystallized by Kunitz and Northrop in 1935 (15) and was one of the first enzymes to be studied for mechanism and specificity (16). Its physiologic role is to digest food proteins in the intestinal tract, in which it acts along with other proteolytic enzymes (17).

The inactive zymogen of α-chymotrypsin, chymotrypsinogen-A, is synthesized in the pancreatic islet cells. The zymogen molecule, consisting of 245 amino acids and 5 intrachain disulfide bonds, is secreted into the duodenum, and is then activated to form the active enzyme (18). The mechanism of activation to the most stable form is by specific proteolysis to form α-Cht (18), which consists of 241 amino acids in three polypeptide chains interconnected by two interchain and three intrachain cystine disulfide bonds (19).

Chemical modifications experiments (20) show the Serine-195 and the Histidine-57 to be essential to catalytic activity. In addition, Aspartate-102 has been inferred as an essential catalytic residue from X-ray crystallographic data (21). The experimental data suggest that the Ser-195 OHγ is acylated by substrates forming an acylenzyme intermediate during the hydrolysis of ester and amide substrates (22,23). The Nε2 of the imidazole ring of His-57, found in the active site near the Ser-195 OHγ, is thought to act as a general acid-general base catalyst during the formation of the acylserine intermediate and in its
ensuing hydrolysis to product (24). The Asp-102 is hydrogen bonded to the \( N^1 \) of the His-57 (21) where it may delocalize the incipient positive charge on the imidazole ring when it acts as a general base catalyst. This would explain the unusual reactivity of the Ser-195 as a nucleophilic catalyst. Similar systems consisting of a serine, histidine, and glutamate or asparate have been reported for other proteases (25).

Chymotrypsin has a fairly broad specificity, preferably hydrolyzing peptide bonds C-terminal to the aromatic amino acids tyrosine, tryptophan, and phenylalanine, and with decreasing specificity the peptide bonds for aliphatic amino acids (26). The topology of the enzyme primary substrate binding site \( S_1 \) (where \( S_i \) refers to the amino acid binding site in the active site for residue \( P_i \) in the substrate (27)) has been schematically deduced (fig. 5) from its specificity and reactivity towards small ester and amide substrates (28,29).

Based upon a mechanism involving an acylserine intermediate, the following simple kinetic scheme has been proposed for Cht catalyzed hydrolysis of ester and amide substrates at pH 7.8,

\[
E + S \xrightleftharpoons[k_{-1}]{k_1} ES \rightarrow ES \xrightarrow[k_2]{k_3} E+P_2; \tag{1.33}
\]

where

\[
K_s = \frac{k_{-1}k_1}{k_2} = \frac{(E)(S)}{(ES)}, \tag{1.34}
\]

1 Nomenclature is according to Schechter and Berger (27). \( S_i \) refers to the amino acid binding site in the active site for amino acid residue \( P_i \) in the substrate. Based on this nomenclature, a hexapeptide substrates hydrolyzable bond between \( S_1-S_1 \).
Figure 5. Productive Association of L Enantiomers of Esters of $\alpha$-Substituted $\beta$-Phenylpropionic Acids with the Primary Binding Site in Cht.

Compound L-APME, $X = \text{NH}$, $R = \text{CH}_3$, L-N-acetylphenylalanine methyl ester (28,29); $\text{ar}$ is the aromatic binding site, $\text{am}$ is the acylamide binding site, $\text{h}$ is the hydrogen binding site, and $\text{n}$ is the nucleophilic binding site where the scissile bond is cleaved.
ES in the non-covalent Michaelis complex between enzyme and substrate, ES the acylserine intermediate, P₁ the first product (either alcohol or amine) and P₂ the carboxylic acid product of the hydrolysis reaction (22,24). Furthermore, the Michaelis-Menten parameter $K_{m(app)}$ is equal to $K_s$ for amide and peptide substrates, with step $k_2$ rate limiting (23,30). Bender (22), Hess (23), and co-workers have determined the rate constants of the steps for the kinetic scheme represented in equation 1.33 for small specific and non-specific substrates of the enzyme. Other workers have suggested additional intermediates in the catalytic mechanism (20,24), but evidence for these additional steps remains speculative.

Hess et al. (23) and Zerner and Bender (30) showed that for a series of N-acetyl-aromatic amino acid methyl and ethyl esters and amide substrates the binding was primarily determined by the amino acid moiety with the ester or amide group contributing very little to the binding process. The deacylation step $k_3$ would be the same for a given aromatic acid derivative series of esters and amides since the acyl-enzyme intermediate ES (equation 1.33) would be the same for both ester and amide derivatives. The acylation step $k_2$, however, would reflect the greater reactivity of the ester as compared to the less reactive amide bond. They found that the ester substrates had about a 1,000 times greater reactivity than the amide substrates and that for ester substrates $k_3$ was the rate determining step and that

$$k_{cat} = k_3.$$  (1.35)
Therefore, the equation for the binding constant \( K_{m(app)} \),

\[
K_{m(app)} = \left( \frac{k_3}{k_2 + k_3} \right) K_s,
\]  

(1.36)

reduced to

\[
K_{m(app)} = \left( \frac{k_3}{k_2} \right) K_s.
\]  

(1.37)

For the amide substrate, the acylation step, \( k_2 \), was rate limiting:

\[ k_{cat} = k_2, \]  

(1.38)

and equation 1.35 simplified to

\[
K_{m(app)} = K_s.
\]  

(1.39)

The three dimensional structure of the enzyme has been obtained from X-ray crystallographic data at low resolution with virtual substrates and inhibitors bound (31,32). Model building from the X-ray data has supported hypotheses on substrate specificity advanced from solution studies of the enzyme (31). The X-ray data show the primary binding site to be a hydrophobic cleft into the interior of the enzyme, with the acylamide binding site (am) on the surface of the enzyme forming a hydrogen bond from the carboxyl oxygen of the Ser-214 residue to the \( \alpha \)-acylamide nitrogen of the substrate. The nucleophilic site (n, fig. 5) is towards the surface of the enzyme and contains the catalytically essential His-57 and Ser-195 side chains.

In a recent reinterpretation of X-ray crystallographic data, Matthews et al. (33) show that the Ser-195 OH is not hydrogen bonded to
Additional reinterpretation of the X-ray data showed an artifactual $\mathrm{SO}_4^{2-}$ bound in the active site within van der Waals contact radii of the charge relay system, making interpretations from the X-ray structure speculative. Data from X-ray crystallographic studies in Tulinsky's laboratory (32) have shown previously unnoted significant differences between the two monomeric units that make up the dimeric molecular units of the crystalline structure, indicating that previously proposed structures were in fact averaged structures. These studies have also shown that a conformational change characterized by 30 to 40 atomic displacements occur upon substrate association. These displacements differ for the two monomers within the dimer crystalline unit cell. Accordingly, these data show Cht to be a dynamic molecule that undergoes atomic position (conformational) changes upon substrate association.
I C-2. Thermodynamics of Productive and Non-productive Association of Substrates with α-Chymotrypsin: "Association-Activation".

Simple hydrophobic bond formation has been shown to be characterized thermodynamically by an enthalpy ($\Delta H^0$) near zero and a positive entropy ($\Delta S^0_D$) (2,34). Productive association of substrate with Cht (pH > 7) has been shown to be characterized by both a negative enthalpy and entropy of association (9,11,35-40). Many authors have taken these thermodynamic values to be indicative of a conformation change upon substrate association (2,3,9,11,28,29,36-40). Association-activation mechanisms have been proposed suggesting that this conformational change orders or activates the enzyme-substrate complex toward the transition state (2,3,9,11), lowering the energy barriers (fig. 3), and, thus, increasing the rate of the enzymatically catalyzed reaction (6,7: fig. 2).

An example is found in the early thermodynamic studies of Vaslow and Doherty in 1953. They studied the association of the L and D isomers of the specific virtual substrate N-acetyl-3,5-dibromo-tyrosine with Cht at 20°C and pH 7.5 (active) or pH 5.0 (inactive) (35). They found at pH 7.5 the L isomer, which binds productively, had a $\Delta G^0_a = -2.3$ kcal/mole, a $\Delta H^0_a = -5.5$ kcal/mole, and a $\Delta S^0_a = -12$ e.u. However, the D isomer which binds non-productively and acts as a competitive inhibitor of Cht had a similar $\Delta G^0_a$, but a $\Delta H^0_a = -0.5$ kcal/mole and a $\Delta S^0_a = +5$ e.u. At pH 5.0 (inactive) the L isomer again gave a similar $\Delta G^0_a$ but, the $\Delta H^0_a = -0.5$ kcal/mole and $\Delta S^0_a = +9$ e.u. Therefore, productive association was characterized by a negative $\Delta G^0_a$, a large negative $\Delta H^0_a$, and a negative $\Delta S^0_a$. Non-productive association was characterized by a negative $\Delta G^0_a$, a $\Delta H^0_a$ near zero, and a positive $\Delta S^0_a$, values similar to
those expected for simple hydrophobic bond formation (2,34).

These conclusions are supported by the 1970 studies of Shiao on binding of the L and D isomers of the specific virtual substrate N-acetyltryptophane to Cht at 25°C at pH 7.8 or pH 5.6 using microcalorimetric techniques (36). At pH 7.8, he found that association of the L isomer was characterized by a \( \Delta G_a^o = -3.0 \text{ kcal/mole}, \Delta H_a^o = -21 \text{ kcal/mole}, \) and a \( \Delta S_a^o = -61 \) e.u. The D isomer had slightly more positive values of \( \Delta H_a^o \) and \( \Delta S_a^o \) with a \( \Delta G_a^o = -3.3 \text{ kcal/mole}, \Delta H_a^o = -19 \text{ kcal/mole}, \) and a \( \Delta S_a^o = -52 \) e.u. Binding of the D isomer to Cht at pH 5.6, however, yielded a \( \Delta G_a^o = -3.7 \text{ kcal/mole}, \Delta H_a^o = -5.5 \text{ kcal/mole}, \) and a \( \Delta S_a^o = -6 \) e.u.; values more positive than at pH 7.8 by 15 kcal/mole for \( \Delta H_a^o \) and 45 e.u. for \( \Delta S_a^o \).

Data from X-ray crystallographic studies indicate Ser-195 and His-57 have a high probability of participating in the association-activation process (20). Modification of these residues should give less productive or non-productive association of substrate and modified enzyme compared to that found for substrate and native enzyme. In 1977, Schultz et al., studied the binding of the L and D isomers of N-acetyltryptophane by the proflavin displacement method with forms of Cht in which Ser-195 and His-57 had been chemically modified (9). These modified forms of Cht, (dehydroalaninyl-195) \( \alpha \)-Cht (ACht) which had less than 0.1% the activity of native (9,41) and \( N^2 \)-methyl-(histidinyl-57) \( \alpha \)-Cht (MCh) which had less than 1% the activity of native, both showed a more positive \( \Delta H_a^o (\Delta \Delta H = +10 \text{ kcal/mole}) \) and \( \Delta S_a^o (\Delta \Delta S = +30 \) e.u.) with substrate than was found for the association of substrate with native enzyme (Table 1). In ACht, which had been lyophilized during
### TABLE 1

Thermodynamic Parameters for the Binding of Substrate Analogues to Native and Modified Forms of Cht at 25°C According to Schultz\(^a\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ENZYME</th>
<th>SUBSTRATE ANALOG</th>
<th>( \Delta G^0_a ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta H^0_a ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta S^0_a ) e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>( \alpha )-Chtb</td>
<td>Proflavin</td>
<td>-6.23±0.01</td>
<td>-8.01±1.09</td>
<td>-6 ±4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>L-Ac-Trp</td>
<td>-2.94±0.07</td>
<td>-9.06±0.96</td>
<td>-21 ±3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D-Ac-Trp</td>
<td>-3.23±0.10</td>
<td>-10.0 ±1.3</td>
<td>-23 ±4.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AChtc</td>
<td>Proflavin</td>
<td>-4.36±0.07</td>
<td>-0.38±1.45</td>
<td>+13 ±5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>L-Ac-Trp</td>
<td>-2.98±0.24</td>
<td>+1.29±0.79</td>
<td>+14 ±3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D-Ac-Trp</td>
<td>-2.14±0.12</td>
<td>+0.58±0.39</td>
<td>+9.1±1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MChtd</td>
<td>Proflavin</td>
<td>-6.24±0.04</td>
<td>-2.99±0.70</td>
<td>+11 ±2.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>L-Ac-Trp</td>
<td>-2.52±0.16</td>
<td>+1.38±1.36</td>
<td>+12 ±4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D-Ac-Trp</td>
<td>-2.92±0.05</td>
<td>-2.66±0.77</td>
<td>+0.9±2.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\( ^a \) Schultz et al. (9); 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1M NaCl, pH 7.8.

\( ^b \) Unmodified \( \alpha \)-Chymotrypsin; 25.3°C.

\( ^c \) Dehydroalaninyl-195 \( \alpha \)-Cht; 25°C.

\( ^d \) N \( \varepsilon^2 \)-methyl-(histidinyl-57) \( \alpha \)-Cht; 25°C.
the purification process, binding of the virtual substrates had enthalpies near zero ($\Delta H^0_a = +1.29$ kcal/mole and $+0.58$ kcal/mole for the L and D isomer respectively) and a positive entropy ($\Delta S^0_a = +14$ e.u. and $+9$ e.u. for the L and D isomers respectively). These values were again what one would expect for simple hydrophobic bond formation (2, 34).

Schultz et al. (9) interpreted their results as showing that the association-activation process had been disrupted in the two modified forms of the enzyme and the enzyme-substrate complex was therefore not being activated or ordered for the catalytic process. Fastrez and Houyet (43) studied the rate of deacylation of N-acetyl-L-phenylalanine-MCht and found rates much slower than those for native Cht. In addition, they found an entropy of activation for the deacylation step of MCht 15 e.u. more negative than for native enzyme, thus giving some support to the contention that these modified forms were not ordered for catalysis as in the native enzyme.

It has been shown and/or noted by Lumry and co-workers (37-40), Schultz and co-workers (9,44), and others (35,36,45) that, while association of substrate to Cht perturbed by changes in solution pH, substrate structure, and/or protein structure may be characterized by large changes in the enthalpy and entropy of association, these changes are compensating and result in only minimal changes in the free energy of association. If such enthalpy and entropy changes are plotted according to equation 1.40:

$$\Delta H^0_a = T_c \Delta S^0 + \text{constant}, \quad (1.40)$$
then a linear relationship is found with values for the slope, which is $T_c$ (the compensation temperature) ranging from $270^\circ K$ to $300^\circ K$. These $T_c$ values are characteristic of values found for small solute reactions in water (37,38,40,46).

In has been argued that an observed linear correlation between compensating enthalpy and entropy changes are often due to experimental error and represent a statistical artifact (47,48). While the data from kinetic and binding studies, discussed above, have not been analyzed according to the recently published statistical criteria of Krug et al. (47,48) these compensation effects were analyzed by the criteria of Exner (38,49) and Lumry (39). These analyses indicated that the compensation in enthalpy and entropy is real and not due to statistical error. Recently, Luscher and Ruegg have analyzed an enthalpy and entropy compensation for the interaction of water with Cht by the method of Krug et al., and found the compensation to be real by the Krug analysis (50). The value of $T_c$ of $291^0 K$ found in this later work is similar to the values of $T_c$ found in the kinetic and substrate association experiments, and suggest a common source for both compensation phenomena (50).

Productive binding then has been shown to be characterized thermodynamically by negative enthalpies and entropies of association. Non-productive binding has been shown to have varied enthalpies and entropies of association which often were similar to values found for simple hydrophobic bond formation (2,34). However, both productive and non-productive binding have similar free energies of association which many authors feel by itself cannot explain the mechanism of enzyme catalysis (1-5,9,11,12,37,44,45).
Thermodynamics of Association and Catalysis of Specific and Non-Specific Substrates by \( \alpha \)-Chymotrypsin.

As the negative enthalpy and entropy values obtained upon productive association to the \( S_1 \) site have been interpreted to be evidence for a protein conformational change on substrate association (2,3,9,11, 29,36-40), one could interpret productive association as a process leading to a highly ordered substrate-enzyme complex "activated" for catalysis. If, indeed, productive binding characterized by negative enthalpies and entropies of binding does lead to an activated enzyme-substrate complex as proposed by association-activation hypotheses then this activation should be apparent in the kinetic thermodynamic parameters (1-4,9).

Detailed kinetic and thermodynamic data for the individual steps of catalysis by Cht have been limited mainly to the more easily studied substrate analog binding step (9,36,44) and the deacylation step (22,51, 52), while only very limited studies of the more difficult to study acylation step have been reported (39,53-56).

Inagami et al. (54) studied the binding (\( K_s \)) and acylation of Cht by anilide substituted N-acetyl-L-tyrosine analide at 15\(^\circ\), 25\(^\circ\), and 35\(^\circ\)C. They found enthalpies of association near zero and small positive entropies of association for all derivatives studied. The acylation step in turn showed large positive enthalpies of activation (10-17 kcal/mole) and small negative entropies of activation (-3, to -8 e.u.).

Kunugi et al. (56) studied the pre-steady state catalysis of N-(2-furyl) acrylayl (Fa) derivatives of amino acid esters specific for the Cht \( S_1 \) site. They found the entropies of activation for the acylation
step $k_2$ to be near zero or positive (-4 e.u. and +10 e.u. for the Fa-L-phe-OMe and acetyl-L-Trp p-nitrophenyl ester (ONp) derivatives respectively). The deacylation step $k_3$ had similar enthalpies of activation for five amino acid analogs ($\Delta H^\ddagger \approx 11.5$ kcal/mole), while the entropy of activation for the deacylation step varied from -11.3 e.u. for the tyrosine derivative to -22.6 e.u. for the leucine derivative. Therefore, the deacylation step specificity appeared entropically controlled. The association process had seemingly ordered the enzyme-substrate complex for the acylation step but, not the deacylation step as is shown by the positive and negative entropies of activation for the steps, respectively.

In studying the Cht catalysis of the non-specific substrates series of fatty acid p-nitrophenyl esters, Marshall and Chen (51) found that the deacylation step was enthalpically controlled, opposite to what had been found for specific amino acid substrates by Kunugi et al. However, Marshall and Chen also studied the deacylation of two specific acyl amino acid ester substrates of the homologous protease enzyme elastase and also found that specificity for specific substrates was entropically controlled as had been found for specific substrates of Cht (56). The entropy of activation values for the deacylation step varied from 10 e.u. to 16 e.u. for the specific acyl amino acid ester and fatty acid p-nitrophenyl ester substrates, respectively, while the enthalpy of activation remained fairly constant around 10 kcal/mole. However, Baggott and Klapper (52) studied the deacylation step of the non-specific substrate series of 2(5-n alkyl) furoyl p-nitrophenyl esters and found that the deacylation step was enthalpically controlled at low temperatures.
(<25°C). They found that at low temperatures the enthalpy of activation for the deacylation step became more negative (favorable) by 4 kcal/mole upon going from shorter chain to longer alkly chain (more specific) derivatives. The entropy of activation also became more negative (unfavorable) by 13 e.u. for the more specific substrates at low temperatures. The opposite relationship was found for the high temperature form with the enthalpy increasing by 3 kcal/mole (unfavorable) and the entropy increasing by 8.5 e.u. (favorable) for the more specific longer alkyl chain derivatives. This led Baggott and Klapper to propose two thermally induced forms of Chl with a transition temperature around 25°C.
As previously discussed, Baggott and Klapper (52) studied the deacylation step of the non-specific substrate series of 2 (5n-alkyl) furoyl p-nitrophenyl esters and found two thermodynamically distinct kinetic temperature dependent forms of Cht. The deacylation step was enthalpically controlled at low temperatures (<25°C) and entropically controlled at high temperatures (>25°C). Adams and Swart (55) studied the binding and catalysis of non-specific alkyl p-nitrophenyl esters and also proposed two temperature dependent forms of Cht, with a sharp transition range of 3° for the enzyme around 25°C. Thermodynamic studies of $K_m$ and $k_{cat}$ for specific ester substrates also showed two temperature dependent forms of the enzyme with a transition around 25°C (45, 57). Glick (45) reported the hydrolysis of N-acetyl-L-tryosine ethyl ester (ATEE) by Cht in nine different solvent systems of different buffer salt and organic solvent combinations. Based upon a sharp discontinuity in the van't Hoff plots near 25°C, he proposed two temperature dependent forms of the enzyme with a transition point around 25°C. Wedler et al. (57) studied the binding and catalysis of N-acetyl amino acid methyl esters and also found a sharp discontinuity around 25°C in their data for both the association and catalytic steps ($K_m$ and $k_{cat}$).

However, in many instances two temperature dependent forms of Cht were not observed. Inagami et al. (54) did not report a discontinuity in their studies of binding and acylation of Cht at 15°, 25°, and 35°C by N-acetyl-L-tyrosine anilides. Kunugi et al. (56) did not ob-
serve a discontinuity in their studies of the deacylation step from 5°C to 40°C for the specific N-(2-furyl) acryloyl aromatic and aliphatic amino acids. Marshall and Chen (51) reported data for fatty acid p-nitrophenyl ester substrates at four temperatures from 10°C to 37°C and did not observe a discontinuity. Baggott and Klapper (52) only saw the discontinuity for the larger analogs of the 2(5n-alkyl) furoyl p-nitrophenyl ester series. Schultz et al. (9) reported only a small discontinuity for binding of proflavin and the virtual substrate N-acetyl tryptophanes from 5°C to 37°C.

Adams and Swart (55) did not see a discontinuity in the deacylation step of the non-specific alkly p-nitrophenyl ester substrates. Since the discontinuity was present in the $K_S$, $k_2/K_S$ kinetic parameters but, not in $k_3$, they reasoned that the p-nitrophenyl ester group contributed a binding point to the enzyme which, when lost in the deacylation step, correlated with the amelioration of thermodynamic differences between the two forms of the enzyme.

Direct physical methods have clearly demonstrated two conformational forms of Cht with a transitions around 25°C. The temperature dependence of the intrinsic fluorescence of native Cht was studied by Kim and Lumry (58) and showed two temperature dependent forms of the enzyme with the discontinuity around 25°C. Recently, Kennedy (59) has repeated these fluorescent studies for native free Cht and for Cht with N-acetyl-L-phenylalaninal (aldehyde) bound and found two forms with the discontinuity around 25°C. Havesteen et al. (60) studied the absorbance changes of native free Cht, monoacetyl-Cht, and isopropylacetyl-Cht at pH 2.0, and found a reversible temperature induced conformational change
that started around 25°C. The temperature dependence of the peroxide oxidation of surface methionine of Cht and chymotrypsinogen at pH 3.0 was studied by Wasi and Hofmann (61). They found a sharp increase in oxidation rate of protein methionine over free methionine at 25°C for Cht and 30°C for chymotrypsinogen. In addition, the recent study of the temperature dependence of water sorption by Cht by Ruegg and co-workers (50,62) clearly shows a high and low temperature conformation of the enzyme with the change in conformation occurring around 23°C.

These physical, kinetic, and thermodynamic data have been interpreted first by Lumry and co-workers (37,38,58) and more recently by others (45,50,52,55,57,59-62) as being indicative of a thermally induced conformational change in Cht near 25°C.
Serine proteases have been classified by Fruton (63) into three general categories according to their primary and secondary site binding and catalytic specificity:

i) Primary site binding and catalytic specificity. Interactions beyond the primary binding site $S_1$ have little or no effect on binding affinity or catalytic efficiency.

ii) Primary and secondary site binding and catalytic specificity. Significant increases in both binding affinity and catalytic efficiency occur upon binding to secondary sites outside the primary binding site.

iii) Secondary site catalytic specificity. Secondary binding site interactions beyond $S_1$ show large increases in catalytic efficiency, whereas binding only to $S_1$ is insufficient for significant catalytic rates.

Enzymes from category (i) such as trypsin (64), would be an efficient catalyst for short peptides. Enzymes from category (ii) such as Cht (65,66), subtilisin (67), and elastase (10) would be efficient catalysts for short and medium sized peptides. Enzymes from category (iii) such as pepsin (68) would be an efficient catalyst for large peptides and proteins. However, Fruton (63) does allow for a possible fourth class of serine restriction proteases such as thrombin (69) that have trypsin like primary specificity, but very exacting secondary specificity.

Bovine $\alpha$-chymotrypsin is a type 2 serine protease according to Fruton's classification system (63). It shows both primary site and
secondary site binding and catalytic specificity (26,66,67,70,71). The primary binding site $S_1$ has both an increased binding affinity and catalytic efficiency for aromatic amino acids, and to a lesser extent aliphatic amino acids (26,71).

Catalytic studies of the extended binding site of Cht ($S_4-S_4'$) show varying effects on the kinetic parameters $K_m$ and $k_{cat}$ depending on the amino acid residues of the substrate (65,66,70-72) and even the conformation of the substrate (73). Studies of Cht catalyzed hydrolyses of $(\text{glycyl})_n\text{-L-tyr ethyl ester and (glycyl)}_n\text{-L-tyr-}(\text{glycyl})_n$ for sites $S_4-S_4'$, where tyrosine is in position $P_1$ and binds in the $S_1$ site, by Yoshida et al. (70) and others (66,74-77, Table 2) show varying effects upon $K_m$ and $k_{cat}$ for sites $S_3-S_4$. Kinetic studies by Bauer et al. (72) and X-ray crystallographic studies of Cht with peptide chloromethyl ketone inhibitors bound by Segal et al. (78) also showed little or no interaction beyond the $S_3$ site.

Bauer et al. (72) and others (65,66,79) found that binding of a proline residue was favorable in sites $S_2$ and possibly $S_4$ and unfavorable in sites $S_1$ and $S_3$ to the extent that the large favorable binding of aromatic amino acids in $S_1$ (26,71) was overcome and hydrolysis of the peptide N-acetyl-L-Pro-L-Ala-L-Phe-NH$_2$ would occur at the Ala-Phe bond at a small, but significant rate (72). These studies by Bauer et al. of the Cht hydrolysis and the serine protease \textit{Streptomyces griseus} protease 3 (SGP-3) hydrolysis of the peptide series N-ac-Phe, Pro-Phe, Ala-Pro-Phe, Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe amides at 37°C showed a similar restriction for proline in the $P_2$ position. A similar restriction in the $S_2$ binding of proline has been found for the analogous serine protease elastase by
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>pH</th>
<th>Temperature</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td>30°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>8.3</td>
<td>30°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>8.3</td>
<td>30°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>7.7</td>
<td>30°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>7.9</td>
<td>25°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td>30°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>7.9</td>
<td>25°C</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### TABLE 2

**BINDING AND CATALYTIC CONSTANTS FOR TYROSINE PEPTIDE SUBSTRATES WITH \( \alpha \)-CHYMOTRYPSIN.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUNDS</th>
<th>SOURCES AND CONDITIONS</th>
<th>Km (mM)</th>
<th>kcat moles/min/gN</th>
<th>kcat S(^{-1})</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ac-Tyr-OEt</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>1.30</td>
<td></td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ac-Tyr-OEt</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>0.40</td>
<td>1.71</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly(_2) -Tyr-OEt</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>1.63</td>
<td>5.5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly-Ala-Tyr-OEt</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>1.40</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly(_3) -Tyr-OEt</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>7.4</td>
<td>7.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly(_4) -Tyr-OEt</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>6.2</td>
<td>5.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly-Tyr-Gly(_2)</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>3.2</td>
<td>0.006</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly(_2) -Tyr-Gly(_2)</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>0.030</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly(_3) -Tyr-Gly(_2)</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>0.065</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly(_4) -Tyr-Gly(_2)</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>0.007</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly(_2) -Tyr-Gly(_3)</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0.045</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly(_2) -Tyr-Gly(_4)</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>6.7</td>
<td>0.027</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ac-Tyr-NH(_2)</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>153</td>
<td>0.0168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ac-Tyr-NH(_2)</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>32±4</td>
<td>0.17±0.02</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly-Tyr-NH(_2)</td>
<td>f</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>0.0028</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ala-Tyr-NH(_2)</td>
<td>f</td>
<td>180</td>
<td>0.034</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly(_2) -Tyr-NH(_2)</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>0.015</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly-Ala-Tyr-NH(_2)</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ac-Tyr-Gly-NH(_2)</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>23.3±2.8</td>
<td>0.64±0.10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ac-Tyr-Ala-NH(_2)</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>17.2±0.9</td>
<td>7.5±0.5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ac-Gly-Tyr-Gly-NH(_2)</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>7.8±0.5</td>
<td>0.48±0.04</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ac-Ala-Tyr-Gly-NH(_2)</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>29.1±1.2</td>
<td>1.41±0.08</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Thompson and Blout (80). These data (72,80) and other X-ray (79) and kinetic data (65,66) led Bauer et al. to hypothesize that binding of proline in the $S_2$ and $S_4$ sites was favorable over the $S_1$ and $S_3$ sites and that this substrate sequence would severely curtail non-productive modes of binding.
According to association-activation hypotheses of enzyme catalysis (1-4,9) binding of the substrate to the active site of the enzyme activates the enzyme-substrate complex towards catalysis. Productive association of enzyme and substrate was found to be characterized thermodynamically by negative $\Delta G_0^a$, $\Delta H_0^a$, and $\Delta S_0^a$, while non-productive binding was variable (9,11,35-40; see section I C-2). Non-catalytic protein association with specific ligands as in the case of hemoglobin association with $O_2$ and immunoglobulin association with antibody are non-productive in the catalytic sense but, are "productive" in a functional sense.

Mills et al. (81) studied the binding of oxygen by the $\alpha$ and $\beta$ monomer units of the human hemoglobin tetramer, $\alpha_2\beta_2$. They found that the binding of $O_2$ by the $\alpha$ and $\beta$ monomers was characterized at 25°C and pH 7.4 by a $\Delta G_0^u = -8.20$ kcal/mole, $\Delta H_0^u = -15.55$ kcal/mole, and $\Delta S_0^u = -2.45$ e.u. (expressed in unitary units to eliminate the contributions due to mixing (34,82)). Studies of the association of two oxygenated monomer units at 21.5°C and pH 7.4 gave a $\Delta G_0^u = -5.28$ kcal/mole, $\Delta H_0^u = +4.3$ kcal/mole, and a $\Delta S_0^u = +40.6$ e.u., values that are similar to the association of two oxygenated $\alpha\beta$ dimers to form $\alpha_2\beta_2$ hemoglobin (83) ($\Delta G_0^u = -8.1$ kcal/mole, $\Delta H_0^u = +3.8$ kcal/mole, and $\Delta S_0^u = +48.4$ e.u.). However, association of two unoxygenated $\alpha\beta$ dimers to form unoxygenated $\alpha_2\beta_2$ hemoglobin gave thermodynamic values of $\Delta G_0^u = -14.2$ kcal/mole, $\Delta H_0^u = -28.9$ kcal/mole, and $\Delta S_0^u = -41.8$ e.u. (84), values that differ from the oxygenated association process by a $\Delta \Delta G_0^u = -6.1$ kcal/mole, $\Delta \Delta H_0^u = -32.7$ kcal/mole, and $\Delta \Delta S_0^u = -90.2$ e.u. Association of un-
oxygenated dimers (84), therefore, yielded thermodynamic parameters similar to those found for productive enzyme-substrate association ($\Delta G^0 < 0$, $\Delta H^0 < 0$, $\Delta S^0 < 0$), while association of $O_2$ with monomer units and association of oxygenated monomers and dimers (81,83) yielded values that were similar to those found for non-productive association of enzyme and substrate ($\Delta G^0 < 0, \Delta H^0 = 0 \text{ or } +$, $\Delta S^0 > 0$). Valdes and Ackers (83) proposed that since the values for association of oxygenated dimers were similar to those found for simple hydrophobic bond formation, the values were the result of solvation and water structure changes. Interestingly, therefore, the oxygenated forms seem to be the more constrained structure in that association results in no apparent conformational change, while the unoxygenated submits undergo a conformational change upon self-association (85).

The thermodynamic of hapten-antibody association over a 70°C temperature range was studied by Mukkur and Szewczuk (86,88). A plot of the temperature dependence of the logarithm of the association constant for 6-DNP-L-lysine and rabbit anti DNP IgG (van't Hoff plot) gave a curvilinear concave shaped line with a minimum at 40°C. The thermodynamic parameters $\Delta H^0$ and $\Delta S^0$ were negative at -3°C (-14.22 kcal/mole and -18.34 e.u., respectively) and increased to positive values at 67°C (+18.88 kcal/mole and +90.69 e.u., respectively). Accordingly, the binding process was enthalpy driven at low temperatures ($< 25^\circ C$) and entropy driven at high temperatures ($> 25^\circ C$). In addition, the changes in enthalpy and entropy were found to be compensating and the change in heat capacity, $\Delta C_p$, was positive ($\Delta C_p = +470 \text{ cal/deg/mole}$). In a review by Tanford (89) he showed similar curved van't Hoff plots and heat ca-
pacity changes ($\Delta C_p > 0$) for the protein denaturation process.\(^1\) The urea denaturation of B-lactoglobulin and the thermal denaturation of ribonuclease and chymotrypsinogen were all found to be enthalpy driven processes at low temperature ($\Delta H < 0$) and an an entropy driven process at high temperature ($\Delta S > 0$).

Cuatrecasas studied the binding of insulin to its receptor on fat cell membranes (90) at four temperatures and found the van't Hoff analysis also showed a positive $\Delta C_p$, resulting in an enthalpy driven process at low temperatures and an entropy driven process at higher temperatures.

The dimerization of Cht was studied by Aune et al. (91) at pH 5.5 (inactive). They found a curvilinear temperature dependence, however the curve showed a maximum instead of a minimum giving a negative $\Delta C_p$ for the association process. In addition, they found that the equilibrium constant for the dimerization reaction was increased as the ionic strength was increased, indicating the involvement of hydrophobic forces (2,34,82,89).

Pancreatic trypsin inhibitor (PTI) is the natural large protein inhibitor for Cht in the pancreatic islet cells (92). X-ray crystallographic data has shown that PTI binds at the active site of Cht and that the structure of the inhibitor and Cht changes very little from free in-

\(^1\) Tanford (89) defined the denaturation process as simply being a major change from the original native structure, without alteration of the amino acid sequence. Unfolding of the protein is an example of a de-
hibitor and enzyme as compared to complex (93,94). At low concentrations a two step binding process is discernable, with a fast diffusion rate limited first step and a slow second step (95). Quast et al. (96) studied the association of PTI with Cht at pH 7 and 8 and found that the fast initial binding step was characterized thermodynamically at 25°C by a $\Delta G^0 = -4.4$ kcal/mole, $\Delta H^0 = +3.4$ kcal/mole, and $\Delta S^0 = +26$ e.u. The slow second rearrangement step was characterized by a $\Delta G^0 = -7.6$ kcal/mole, $\Delta H^0 = -1$ kcal/mole, and $\Delta S^0 = +22$ e.u. They interpreted their results to indicate that both reactions were entropy driven and that, since conformational transitions upon binding were small (93,94), the process was due to solvation and water structure changes (96).
Model solvent partition and enzyme studies have shown that transfer of hydrophobic moieties from an aqueous to a non-polar hydrophobic environment, as in hydrophobic bond formation, are characterized thermodynamically by a negative standard free energy charge, an enthalpy change near zero, a positive entropy change, and a positive heat capacity change (2, 34, 97). Association of aromatic moieties in the $S_1$ site of Cht has been shown to be characterized by a negative standard free energy change, a negative enthalpy change, a negative entropy change and is an enthalpy driven process (1-4, 9, 36, 98) unlike partition studies between aqueous and hydrophobic solvent systems (2, 3, 4, 97).

Wildnauer and Canady (99) carried out partition studies between aqueous and organic phases, and between the aqueous phase and the $S_1$ site of Cht for the non-specific aromatic compound series: benzene, toluene, ethylbenzene, etc. They found that plots of the free energy of transfer versus surface area of the compounds gave almost identical linear relationships for partitioning and binding of these non-specific Cht inhibitors. Gill et al. (97) found that the transfer of benzene from aqueous to benzene at 25°C was characterized by a $\Delta G^0_t = -4.6$ kcal/mole, a $\Delta H^0_t = -0.5$ kcal/mole, and a $\Delta S^0_t = +14$ e.u. Berezin et al. found that the transfer or binding of benzene from aqueous buffer (pH 8.0) to the $S_1$ site of Cht at 25°C was characterized by a $\Delta G^0_t = -3.0$ kcal/mole, a $\Delta H^0_t = -4.5$ kcal/mole, and a $\Delta S^0_t = -5$ e.u. The transfer of benzene to benzene was, therefore, an entropy driven process while the transfer of benzene to the $S_1$ site of Cht was an enthalpy driven process.
Nozaki and Tanford (100) found that the benzyl side chain of the amino acid phenylalanine has a $\Delta G^0_t = -2.6$ kcal/mole for transfer from aqueous solution to pure ethanol and a $\Delta G^0_t = -2.32$ kcal/mole for transfer to pure ethylene glycol at 25°C. Nandi (101) found that for transfer to n-hexanol from an aqueous solution the benzyl side chain of phenylalanine had a $\Delta G^0 = -1.8$ kcal/mole at 25°C. Bauer et al. (71) found that the free energy of association of a tetrapeptide specific for Cht with glycine in the P_1-S_1 position, with respect to the same peptide containing a phenylalanine in the P_1-S_1 position, gave a value of $\Delta G^0_a = -2.2$ kcal/mole for binding of the phenyl side chain to the S_1 site.

Association-activation mechanisms of enzyme catalysis predict that a specific substrate that binds productively to an enzyme will be characterized thermodynamically by a negative standard free energy, a negative enthalpy, and a negative entropy of association (1-4, 9). Wedler et al. (57) found that the substrate N-acetyl-L-leucine methyl ester, which binds productively with Cht, was characterized by a $\Delta G^0_a = -1.85$ kcal/mole, a $\Delta H^0_a = -7.5$ kcal/mole, and a $\Delta S^0_a = -18.95$ e.u. at pH 8.0 and 25°C. Nandi (101) found that transfer of the substrate N-acetyl-L-leucine ethyl ester from aqueous to n-hexanol at 25°C was characterized by a $\Delta G^0_t = -1.90$ kcal/mole, a $\Delta H^0_t = +4.7$ kcal/mole, and a $\Delta S^0_t = +22.2$ e.u..

Accordingly, enthalpy and entropy values of hydrophobic moities binding to the S_1 site of Cht were found to be more negative than values found for the simple transfer process to a hydrophobic solvent.

Enzymes catalyze reactions by bringing reactant(s) and/or reactive catalytic groups together under conditions more favorable for catalysis (1-4,9,11,14). Synthetic catalytic models including micelles, organic molecules, polymers, and peptides have shown an ability to catalyze certain reactions by rates up to $10^6$ times faster than the corresponding non-catalyzed reaction (11,102-108).

Micelles utilize the binding energy of a compound to bring reactive groups together at the micelle solvent interphase (11). The reaction of m-bromobenzoldoxime with p-nitrophenyl acetate (pNPA) and p-nitrophenyl salicylate in the presence of hexadecyltrimethylammonium bromide micelles showed rate increases of $10^3$ and $1.7 \times 10^4$ over the water hydrolytic rate alone by Berezin and co-workers (11,102). Similarly, Hogan and Gandour (103) have shown that glymes (open chain poly-ethers, molecular weight 1,000 or less) catalyze the butlamine aminolysis of pNPA at a rate 1,900 times faster in chlorobenzene than the same non-catalyzed reaction in chlorobenzene. In addition, they found that while the more flexible glymes showed poorer binding by the substrates of $10^4$ times ($\Delta G = 5.9$ kcal/mole more positive) than the more rigid closed chain poly-ethers (crowns) the reaction was catalyzed three times faster by the more flexible glymes.

More recently Breslow et al. (104) showed a rate enhancement of $10^6$ times ($\Delta \Delta G^\ddagger = -7.8$ kcal/mole) for the hydrolysis of the ester bond of ferrocenylacrylic p-nitrophenyl ester by hydroxyl containing B-cyclodextrin. These investigation systematically varied the structure of the substrates and by using molecular models they were able to pre-
dict that ferrocenylocrylic p-nitrophenyl ester would be more stabilized in the transition state than in the ground state association to the cyclodextrins, as calculated from percent occupancy of the cyclodextrin cavity from molecular models of substrate in the ground state and substrate in the proposed transition state within the cyclodextrin catalyst. Thermodynamic parameters for the catalyzed reaction of p-nitrophenyl ferrocenacrylate by cyclodextrin showed a large decrease at 25°C in both the enthalpy and entropy ($\Delta H^\ddagger = 5.7$ kcal/mole, $\Delta S^\ddagger = -42.4$ e.u.) over the non-catalyzed reaction of p-nitrophenyl ferrocenacrylate in 60% Me$_2$SO/40% H$_2$O, pH 6.8 ($\Delta H^\ddagger = 19.9$ kcal/mole, $\Delta S^\ddagger = -23.6$ e.u.). Similar studies of ester hydrolysis by the polymer polyethyleneimine with imidazole bound showed significant rate enhancements (101, 102). Klotz et al. (101) found a 300 fold increase for the hydrolysis of pNPA by imidazole polymer that had been dodecylated to provide hydrophobic binding regions. Mirejovsky (102) found a 600 times increase in the rate of p-nitrophenyl caproate hydrolysis by acetylated imidazole polymer. In addition, he found that the reaction rate actually decreased with increased bound imidazole and postulated that only certain imidazole groups near polar-apolar interphases were catalytically active.

Small peptides with the catalytically active amino acid residues cysteine and histidine have also shown significant rate enhancements in ester hydrolysis (107-109). Fridkin and Goren studied the heptapeptide L-Ser-L-Pro-L-Cys-L-Ser-L-Glu-L-Thr-L-Tyr catalyzed hydrolysis of pNPA (107). They found that the benzyl-cysteine derivative of the heptapeptide had no activity while, the free cysteine derivative showed a rate increase between pH 7 and 8 of five times that of free thiol and ten
times that of the cysteine containing peptide glutathione.

Petz and Schneider (108) studied the hydrolysis of pNPA by cysteine containing di-, tri-, and pentapeptides. They found that the presence of the amino acid histidine led to a cooperative effect that increased the reactivity of the cysteine-SH group, while a peptide with histidine and no cysteine had a rate 40 fold less than peptide with cysteine and no histidine and 120 fold less than a peptide with both cysteine and histidine. In addition, presence of an acidic amino acid such as aspartate one amino acid residue from histidine perturbed the pKa of histidine from 6.42 to 6.82, increasing the rate enhancement of the peptide through increased cooperative effects with the cysteine-SH group.

Goren et al. (109) studied the hydrolysis of pNPA by poly (L-histidyl-L-alanyl-\(-L\)-glutamic acid). They found that free imidazole had two times the catalytic rate of polymer histidine at solvent conditions of 2% trifluoroethanol in water and that as the percentage of trifluoroethanol was increased the rate of hydrolysis by free imidazole dropped while the polymer imidazole hydrolysis rate increased by 60% until they were equal at 40% trifluoroethanol/water concentration. At this concentration of trifluoroethanol there are large amounts of \(\alpha\)-helix conformation present, and the Glu could hydrogen bond to one of the nitrogens of the histidine. As such it could be a model for the Asp-His "charge relay system" of serine protease enzymes. In addition, they found that the value of the rate constant for a bound imidazole is only 0.2 to 0.3 times that of solution free imidazole due to steric and/or electrostatic differences (109, 110).
CHAPTER II
MATERIALS AND METHODS

II A. General Materials and Sources

The sources of chemicals and solvents were the Eastman Chemical Company, Scientific Products (S/P), Mallinckrodt Chemical Works, Aldrich Chemical Company, and Sigma, Chemical Company, and were reagent grade or better. Specialty chemicals are as noted.

All amino acids and derivatives are of the L conformation unless otherwise noted and were purchased from the Sigma Chemical Company. The generally labeled tritiated L-phenylalanine (Batch No. 16) was purchased from Amersham/Searle Corporation as was the carbon-14 labeled dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO).

Dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO), purchased from the Eastman Chemical Company, was twice redistilled under vacuum over lithium hydride Mattheson Coleman and Bell) and stored under nitrogen at 4°C (solid form) until used.

Bovine pancreatic α-chymotrypsin (three times crystallized) was purchased from Worthington Biochemical Corporation. Lot No. CDI 35P693 (67U/mg) was used exclusively throughout this work. All chymotrypsin was further purified by the method of Yapel et al. (111) using G-25 (superfine) Sephadex purchased from Pharmacia Fine Chemicals. The concentration of this enzyme was accurately determined from its UV absorbance at 280 nm in 10⁻³ N HCl (pH 3.0) solution using the molecular absorbance coefficient (E) of 5 x 10⁴ absorbance units /M/cm (112).
The chromatographic system used to check all organic reactions was done by thin-layer chromatography (TLC) using silica gel plates (Q 1) purchased from Quantum Industries and were developed in a 9:1 (V/V) chloroform to methanol system, unless otherwise noted.

A ninhydrin spray reagent (113) was prepared at 0.2% in acetone (0.2 g/100 ml) and was used to check for free amine groups. Upon heating the development of a red color indicated presence of free amine, a positive reaction.

All radioactive compounds to be used in the model studies were synthesized by the substitution of the generally labeled tritiated L-phenylalanine in the synthetic procedures. All enzymatic hydrolyses experiments were done with non-radioactive substrates.

Elemental analyses were performed by Galbraith Laboratories, Incorporated of Knoxville, Tennessee.

Amino acid analyses were done by Dr. Charles Lange of the Department of Microbiology at Loyola - Stritch School of Medicine.
II B. Synthesis of Derived Amino Acid and Peptide Substrates.

Syntheses of all substrates were performed as indicated in the referenced literature except where modifications are noted. Maintenance of enantiomeric integrity is discussed in the literature. Identification and purity of products was done on the basis of physical constants and techniques noted in the literature. Infrared (IR) spectra were recorded on a Perkin-Elmer model 337 IR-spectrophotometer.

In the synthesis of these substrates several steps are repeated for the different substrates. These steps will be given in detail the first time and then referred to each additional time they are used.
II B-1. Synthesis of N-Acetyl-L-Phenylalanine-Amide.

The methyl ester hydrochloride of L-phenylalanine (PheOMe HCl) was synthesized by standard procedures (113). Anhydrous HCl gas (Mathe­son) was bubbled through a vigourously stirring slurry of 10 g (0.06 moles) of crystalline Phe in 150 ml of anhydrous methanol (MeOH) until the solute was completely dissolved. The solvent was then cooled to 0°C in an ice bath and HCl added for an additional 30 minutes with vigorous stirring. The solution was then stoppered and allowed to stand at room temperature for 3 hours. The solvent was then rotary evaporated under vacuum and the resulting solids recrystallized from MeOH yielding 11.7 g (89% yield) of fine, white needle crystals (m.p. 162-163°C, m.p. lit. (114) 162-163°C, TLC Rf = 0.4).

The phenylalanine methyl ester hydrochloride was then N-acetylated by the procedures of Baumann et al. (66) with one modification. The 0.7 g of phenylalanine methyl ester (0.053 moles) was dissolved in 100 ml of vigorously stirring dimethylformamide (DMF) instead of water as in the Baumann procedure, 6.04 ml (0.053 moles) of N-methylmorpholine (NMM) was then added. N-acetoxy succinimide (7.54 g, 0.053 moles, synthetic procedure is given following complete synthesis of N-ac-phe-NH₂) was then added to the solution and the reaction was allowed to proceed for 4 hours at room temperature with stirring. The DMF was then rotary evaporated under vacuum using a dry ice-acetone trap. The residue was dissolved in ethyl acetate (100 ml), filtered through a scinttered glass filter to remove any NMM·HCl and the solution washed 3 times with cold 0.1 N HCl, 3 times with cold 4% NaHCO₃ (W/V) solution, and 2 times with a
cold saturated saline solution (NaCl). The solution was dried with anhydrous MgSO₄, filtered, the volume reduced to one half, hexanes added to the cloud point, and the round bottom was then stoppered and placed in the refrigerator. After several hours 10.8 g (92% yield) of white crystals were filtered off. (m.p. 89-90°C, m.p. lit. (115) 90-91°C, TLC R_f = 0.92). Crystals gave a negative ninhydrin test while starting materials was positive.

The 10.8 g of N-ac-Phe OMe was then dissolved in 100 ml of anhydrous MeOH with stirring for the amidation step. The solution was brought to 0°C and anhydrous NH₃ gas (Matheson) bubbled through for 3 hours. The round bottom was then stoppered and the solution allowed to stir at room temperature for 2 days. The MeOH was then rotary evaporated under vacuum, the solid was dissolved in an ethanol-ethyl methyl ketone mixture, the volume was reduced by one half, chilled to 0°C and yielded needle crystals upon being scratched and placed in the refrigerator overnight. Yield 9.5 g (94%) of fine needle crystals. (m.p. 179-181°C, m.p. lit (115) 176-177°C TLC R_f = 0.55 visualized under I₂). Product was used without further purification.

N-acetoxy succinamide for the acetylation step by the Baumann et al. procedure (66) was prepared by dissolving 10 g of N-hydroxysuccinimide (0.087 moles) in 250 ml of acetone. Acetic anhydride (4.2 ml, 0.087 moles) was added dropwise at room temperature with vigorous stirring. The reaction was allowed to proceed for 160 minutes. The acetone was then rotary evaporated off leaving a crystalline residue which was redissolved in absolute ethanol at 45°C. The solution was then placed in the refrigerator overnight. Fine crystalline needles (10.4 g, 88%
yield) were filtered off the following day. (m.p. 129-130°C, m.p. lit. (66) 132-133°C, TLC $R_f = 0.9$).

N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH$_2$ was synthesized by the method of Vaugn and Osato (116) with modifications. DMF was used as the solvent rather than toluene, NMM was used rather than triethylamine as suggested by Anderson (117) to reduce activation time for the carboxyl group, and the use of one equivalent less 6% of isobutyl chloroformate to prevent blocking of the amino group by excess chloroformate as suggested by Tilak et al. (118).

CBZ-L-Phe (10 g, 0.034 moles) was added to 100 ml of DMF in a three neck round bottom flask fitted with a CaSO$_4$ filled ground glass joint drying tube, a thermometer through a fitting, and a stopper. One equivalent NMM (3.75 ml, 0.034 moles) was added with stirring and the solution brought to -15°C in a CC$_4$-dry ice bath. Isobutyl chloroformate (4.18 ml, 0.032 moles) was added with vigorous stirring. The activation was allowed to proceed for 10 minutes. A solution of Gly-OET HCL (4.68 g, 0.034 moles) and NMM (3.75 ml., 0.034 moles) in 50 ml of DMF at -15°C was then added. The solution was allowed to slowly warm to room temperature and left overnight with stirring. The solution turned yellow overnight with a white precipitate (NMM·HCl) which was filtered off and the solution rotary evaporated to a solid. The solid was dissolved in 100 ml of ethyl acetate and any additional solid filtered off. The solution was then washed three times each with 50 ml aliquots of cold 0.1N HCl, 4% NaHCO$_3$, and brine (saturated saline). Each aqueous wash was washed with 10 ml of ethyl acetate which was added back to the original solution. The entire ethyl acetate solution was dried over MgSO$_4$, filtered, and the volume reduced. Hexanes were then added to the
cloud point and the solution placed in the refrigerator for several hours. The crystals were filtered (m.p. 107-108°C, m.p. lit. (116) 108-110°C, TLC $R_f = 0.94$ in 97:3, CHCl$_3$:MeOH) yielding 3.27 g. Addition of more hexanes and cooling produced 3 additional crops of crystals with similar melting points for a total of 8.95 g (67% yield) of CBZ-L-Phe-Gly-OEt.

The CBZ (benzyloxycarbonyl) protecting group was then removed, the peptide acetylated and finally amidated by the method of Baumann et al. (66) with several modifications. These were the use of t-butyl alcohol instead of ethanol in the hydrogenation step, the use of DMF instead of water in the acetylation step and crystallization from ethyl methyl ketone-ethanol instead of water.

CBZ-L-Phe-Gly-OEt (8.95 g, 0.0275 moles) was dissolved in 250 ml of t-butyl alcohol in a Parr hydrogenator flask. An equivalent of 6N HCl (4.85 ml, 0.0275 moles) was added to prevent formation of diketopiperazines, followed by 9 g of 5% palladium on charcoal catalyst (Matheson Coleman and Bell). The flask was then placed on the Parr hydrogenator and purged 3 times with 20 p.s.i. hydrogen gas, the flask refilled to 20 p.s.i., and then the solution was shook overnight (>12 hours) at a maintained pressure of 20 p.s.i. hydrogen gas. The following morning the flask was evacuated and purged 3 times with room air, the catalyst was filtered off, and the solution rotary evaporated to an oily residue. Addition of cold hexanes produced crystalline hygroscopic solids ($R_f = 0.37$, 97:3, CHCl$_3$:MeOH) which were ninhydrin positive.

The solids were then acetylated by the N-acetoxy succinamide method as described in section II B-1. Assuming 100% hydrogenation,
N-acetoxysuccinamide (3.87 g, 0.0275 moles) and NMM (3.01 ml, 0.0275 moles) were dissolved in 200 ml of DMF containing Phe-Gly-OEt·HCl (0.0275 moles) with stirring and the reaction allowed to proceed for 6 hours at room temperature. The solution was then rotary evaporated and worked up as described in section II B-1. Yield from the ethyl acetate-hexanes crystallization was 4.52 g of ninhydrin negative solids. (50% yield, m.p. 138-140°C, m.p. lit. (116) 133-135°C, TLC $R_f = 0.91$, 97:3, CHCl$_3$:MeOH).

Amidation of ac-Phe-Gly-OEt (4.52 g, 0.014 moles) was done as described in section II B-1 in 100 ml of anhydrous MeOH. Solids were recrystallized from ethyl methyl ketone-ethanol yielding 3.92 g. (96% yield, m.p. 182-184°C, m.p. lit. (116) 183-184°C, TLC $R_f = 0.70$, 4:1, CHCl$_3$:MeOH). Product was used without further purification.

N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$ was synthesized by coupling N-ac-Pro directly as described by Bauer et al. (72). PheOMe•HCl was used instead of Phe-NH$_2$ for ease of extraction as the ion exchange purification method as described by Bauer et al was not used in this synthesis. Phe-QMe•HCl was synthesized as described in section II B-1.

The methyl ester hydrochloride of proline (20 g, 0.153 moles) was synthesized by standard procedure as for Phe in section II B-1 resulting in a clear colorless oil after rotary evaporation of MeOH. Crystallization was from MeOH-ethyl ether. (25.4 g, 91% yield, m.p. 70-71°C, m.p. lit. (119) 71°C, TLC $R_f = 0.25$).

N-acetylation of ProOME•HCl was done by standard procedure (113). ProOMe HCl (25.4 g, 0.139 moles) was dissolved in 150 ml of anhydrous MeOH and 10.42 ml (0.139 moles) of dry pyridine were added and the solution cooled to 0°C in an ice bath. Acetic anhydride (12.2 ml, 0.139 moles) was then added dropwise with stirring, the solution allowed to slowly warm to room temperature and then stirred for an additional 3 hours. The solvents were rotary evaporated under vacuum and the resulting oil was dissolved in 250 ml of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ (dichloromethane). The organic layer was ashed 2 times each with 30 ml aliquots of cold 0.1 N HCl, 4% NaHCO$_3$, and brine. Each aqueous wash was counterextracted with two 50 ml aliquots of CH$_2$Cl$_2$ which were then added to the original solution. The solvent was then dried over MgSO$_4$, filtered, and rotary evaporated resulting in a ninhydrin negative solid (TLC $R_f = 0.45$).

The methy ester was hydrolyzed by standard procedure (113). The solid from the acetylation step was dissolved in 150 ml of 1:1, 0.1N
NaOH/MeOH at room temperature with stirring and the pH was maintained at 13 by dropwise addition of 10N NaOH for 1 hour. The reaction was then acidified to pH 3.0 with concentrated HCl, the volume reduced to 75 ml and extracted ten times with 100 ml aliquots of CH₂Cl₂. The solution was then dried with MgSO₄, filtered, and the solvent rotary evaporated to yield a solid. Crystallization from MeOH-ethyl ether yielded 10.77 g (0.063 moles, 40.9% overall yield). (m.p. 113-114°C. m.p. Vega Biochemicals 111-113°C, TLC Rₚ = 0.2). The N-ac-Pro was pure by TLC, had a short range for the melting point, and was used without further purification.

Coupling by the mixed anhydride method was done as in section II B-2 except only a five minute activation time was allowed following addition of isobutyl chloroformate and an excess of N-ac-Pro was used to increase the yield (118). N-ac-Pro (4.09 g, 0.025 moles), NMM (2.91 ml, 0.025 moles), isobutyl chloroformate (3.25 ml, 0.024 moles) in 50 ml DMF at -15°C. Phe-OMe HCl (4.66 g, 0.0215 moles), NMM (2.41 ml, 0215 moles) in 50 ml DMF. DMF was rotary evaporated and solids dissolved in CH₂Cl₂ for aqueous washes. Crystallization of N-ac-Pro-Phe-OMe was from hot CHCl₃-hexanes, 5.2 g (0.0156 moles, 65% yield, m.p. 107.5-109°C, TLC Rₚ = 0.9).

Amidation was done as in section II B-1 in 100 ml of MeOH. Crystallization from hot ethyl acetate yielded 4.72 g (0.0148 moles, m.p. 178-179°C, m.p. lit (72) 178-179°C, TLC Rₚ = 0.4).
In the synthesis of N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂, CBZ-Ala was first coupled to Pro-OMe HCl by the mixed anhydride method as described in section II B-2. Pro-OMe-HCl was synthesized as described in section II B-3. CBZ-Ala (8.7 g, 0.039 moles, NMM (4.36 ml, 0.039 moles) and isobutyl choroformate (4.93 ml, 0.037 moles) were dissolved in 50 ml DMF at -15°C. Pro-OMe HCl (6.46 g, 0.039 moles) and NMM (4.36 ml, 0.039 moles) in 50 ml DMF at -15°C was added after a 5 minutes activation time. Reaction was run overnight, DMF rotary evaporated under vacuum, and resulting oil (TLC Rf = 0.95) was dissolved in 100 ml ethyl acetate for aqueous washes and the ethyl acetate was rotary evaporated under vacuum. The resulting oil product, CBZ-Ala-Pro-OMe, was dissolved in 150 ml of 1:1, 0.1 M NaOH:MeOH and held at pH 13 by dropwise addition of 10 M NaOH for 2 hours. TLC showed the spot at Rf = 0.95 disappeared with time and one at Rf = 0.4 appeared with time. The solution was then acidified to pH 3.0, the volume reduced to 75 ml and the aqueous layer extracted 5 times with 50 ml aliquots of ethyl acetate. The ethyl acetate was rotary evaporated under vacuum to yield an oil, CBZ-Ala-Pro (10.0 g, 0.0312 moles, TLC Rf = 0.4).

CBZ-Ala-Pro was coupled to Phe-OMe HCl (prepared by the esterification procedure as described in section II B-1) by the mixed anhydride method as described in section II B-2. CBZ-Ala-Pro (10 g, 0.0312 moles), NMM (3.69 ml, 0.032 moles), and isobutyl choroformate (3.99 ml, 0.03 moles) were added to 50 ml DMF at -15°C and allowed to stand 5 minutes. Phe-OMe HCl (7.12 g, 0.033 moles) and NMM (3.69, 0.032 moles) in 50 ml
DMF precooled to -15°C was then added with stirring. The reaction was allowed to proceed overnight. After rotary evaporation of the DMF under vacuum, the solid residue was dissolved in CH₂Cl₂ for the aqueous washes as described in section II B-2. Crystallization from ethyl acetate-hexanes gave 12.76 g (79% yield, 0.0246 moles) of CBZ-Ala-Pro-Phe-OMe (TLC Rₓ = 0.90).

The CBZ group was then removed by hydrogenation as described in section II B-2. CBZ-Ala-Pro-Phe-OMe (12.76 g, 0.0246 moles), 6N HCl (4.1 ml, 0.0246 moles) and 5% palladium on charcoal (12 g) were dissolved in 250 ml of t-butyl alcohol and shook overnight at 20 p.s.i. of H₂. The following day the H₂ gas was purged, the catalyst filtered off, and t-butyl alcohol was rotary evaporated under vacuum leaving a hygroscopic solid (TLC Rₓ = 0.2) which was ninhydrin positive.

Ala-Pro-Phe-OMe HCl (0.012 moles), NMM (1.35 ml, 0.0125 moles) and N-acetoxysuccinamide (1.693 g, 0.012 moles) were added to 100 ml DMF with stirring for the acetylation reaction as described in section II B-1. The ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-OMe was worked up in CH₂Cl₂ as described in the same section. The product was then amidated in 100 ml MeOH, as described in section II B-1, and crystallized from ethyl acetate-hexanes to give white hygroscopic solids of N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂. (2.69 g, 0.0072 moles, m.p. 100-102°C, m.p. lit. (72) 94-97°C, TLC, 9:1, CHCl₃:MeOH, Rₓ = 0.4; TLC, 4:1:1, 1-butanol:acetic acid:water, Rₓ = 0.45; TLC lit. (72,80), 4:1:1, Rₓ = 0.5). Product was used without further purification.
II B-5. Synthesis of N-Acetyl-L-Proline-L-Alanine-L-Proline-L-
Phenylalanine Amide.

N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂ was synthesized by coupling N-ac-Pro to Ala-Pro-Phe-OMe·HCl and then amidating the peptide as in sections II B-2 and II B-1, respectively.

N-ac-Pro (2.2 g, 0.041 moles) from the synthesis in section II B-3, NMM (1.57 ml, 0.014 moles) and isobutyl chloroformate (1.75 g, 0.0132 moles) were dissolved in 50 ml DMF at -15°C as described in the coupling procedure in section II B-2. Ala-Pro-Phe-OMe·HCl (3.06 g, 0.008 moles) and NMM (0.9 ml, 0.008 moles) in 50 ml DMF at -15°C was added after 5 minutes with stirring and allowed to proceed overnight. The following day excess mixed anhydride was hydrolyzed by the addition of 5 ml of saturated NaHCO₃ (118) at 0°C with stirring for one half hour. The solvent was then rotary evaporated under vacuum to give an oily residue. The residue was dissolved in 250 ml CH₂Cl₂ and 30 ml 4% NaHCO₃. The solution was then washed with an additional 30 ml aliquot of cold 4% NaHCO₃, followed by two 30 ml aliquots of cold 0.1N HCl, and cold brine. Each aqueous wash was in turn washed with three 50 ml aliquots of CH₂Cl₂ which were returned to the original solution after every wash. The CH₂Cl₂ was then rotary evaporated and the hygroscopic residue (TLC Rf = 0.45) was amidated in 100 ml of MeOH as described in section II B-1. After 3 days the MeOH was rotary evaporated under vacuum and the hygroscopic residue from the amidation step was triturated in ethyl-ether to give approximately 1.5 g of ninhydrin negative hygroscopic solid (0.003 moles, 37% yield). (m.p. 76-78°C TLC, 9:1, CHCl₃:MeOH, Rf = 0.36: TLC, 4:1:1, 1-butanol:acetic acid: water, Rf = 0.5 TLC lit (72,80), 4:1:1, Rf

N-formyl-Phe-NH₂ was prepared by formylization of Phe-NH₂·HCl by the procedure of Sheehan and Yang (120). Phenylalanine (1.0 g, 0.006 moles) was first esterified, the product crystallized, and then amidated by the procedures as described in section II B-1. After rotary evaporation of the MeOH the resulting solids (TLC R_f = 0.35) of Phe-NH₂ HCl were dissolved in 12.6 ml of 98% formic acid at 5°C with stirring, triethylamine (8.3 ml, 0.006 moles) was added following by acetic anhydride (4.2 ml, 0.045 moles) over a 1 hour period, after which the temperature was allowed to go to room temperature. After an additional hour, TLC indicated that all starting material had reacted to product, N-formyl-Phe-NH₂ (TLC R_f = 0.55), ninhydrin negative. Ice water (6 g) was then added to kill the reaction. The solvents were evaporated and the product crystallized from water-ethanol. Overall yield was 67% of N-formyl-Phe-NH₂ (0.75 g, 0.004 moles, m.p. 159-161°C, TLC R_f = 0.55). Elemental analysis was performed by Galbraith Laboratories, Inc. N-formyl-L-phenylalanine-NH₂ theoretical calculation: C, 62.5; H, 6.25; N, 14.58; found C, 62.36; H, 6.34; N, 14.42. Product was used without further purification.

Phenyllactic acid was first prepared from L-Phe by the method of Dakin and Dudley (121). Silver nitrite was first prepared by standard procedure. A warm concentrated aqueous solution of KNO$_2$ (5 g, 0.055 moles) was added with stirring to a warm concentrated solution of AgNO$_3$ (8 g, 0.047 moles), the solution was then cooled to 0°C and the yellow crystal precipitate was collected and washed with water. The entire amount of wet AgNO$_2$ was then added over a one hour period with stirring to a solution of L-Phe (4.0 g, 0.024 moles) in 104 ml of 0.5N HCl (0.052 moles) at 0°C. The reaction was allowed to proceed overnight, coming slowly to room temperature. The solution was then filtered and the solution extracted 9 times with 100 ml aliquots of ethyl ether. The ethyl ether solution was then rotary evaporated under vacuum to dryness, redissolved in 200 ml anhydrous ethyl ether, dried with MgSO$_4$, filtered and the volume reduced leading to product. The L-phenyllactic acid was recrystallized from CC1$_4$-ethanol (1.4 g, 0.0084 moles, 35.1% yield, m.p. 117-119°C, m.p. lit. (121) 123-125°C, TLC $R_f = 0.5$)

L-Phenyllactic acid (1.4 g, 0.0084 moles) was then esterified in 50 ml MeOH as described in section II B-1 (TLC $R_f = 0.98$) and amidated (TLC $R_f = 0.55$). After rotary evaporation of the MeOH the residue was dissolved in 50 ml of ethyl acetate to be O-acetylated by the procedure of Ingles and Knowles (122). Pyridine (0.68 ml, 0.0085 moles) was added at room temperature with stirring followed by acetic anhydride (0.79 ml, 0.0084 moles). The round bottom was fitted with a reflux condenser and the solution heated to 40°C. TLC indicated that no product was being formed so an additional equivalent of acetic anhydride was added after
90 minutes and the heating increased. After 3 hours of additional refluxing TLC indicated the acetylation had taken place. (TLC $R_f = 0.85$). The acetic anhydride was then rotary evaporated, the residue dissolved in 50 ml ethyl acetate and washed three times with cold 0.001N HCl, 4% NaHCO$_3$, and brine. The ethyl acetate was dried with MgSO$_4$, filtered and evaporated yielding 0.6 g of material.

Repeated attempts to crystallize the product were unsuccessful. Purification was done on a large prepacked silica gel column purchased from Quantum Industries. The column was first washed with 250 ml of absolute thanol, followed by 250 ml of CHCl$_3$ and was dried overnight under a stream of filtered, dried compressed air. The column was then wet with 250 ml of 97:3, CHCl$_3$:MeOH and the residue from the acetoxy-L-phenyllactic-NH$_2$ synthesis was layered on in 1.5 ml of 97:3. The 1.5 ml was forced onto the column under 20 p.s.i. of dry N$_2$ and was then chased by 450 ml of 97:3 under 20 p.s.i. N$_2$ giving a flow rate of approximately 4 ml per minute. The first 250 ml was collected in bulk and the remaining solution was collected in 8 ml fractions by an Isco Model 273 fraction collector. Product was found by spotting solution from the fractions on TLC. Tubes 13 through 22 yield 0.2 g of O-acetoxy-phenyllactic-NH$_2$ (0.001 moles, 12% yield, TLC $R_f = 0.85$, 97:3 CHCl$_3$:MeOH). However, crystallization still could not be accomplished. Elemental analysis calculated: C, 63.77; H, 6.28; N, 6.76; found: C, 63.43; H, 6.60; N, 6.53. The compound was used without further purification.
II B-8. Synthesis of L-(-)-keto-3-carboamide tetrahydroisoquinoline (L-(-)-KCAQ).

L-(-)-KCAQ was synthesized by the method of Cohen and Schultz (123) with modifications resulting in a doubling of product. After the cyclization step the ester product is hydrolyzed to the acid and is worked up with the acid and MeOH-HCl is used for esterification instead of thionyl chloride.

Phe-OMe•HCl (7.56 g, 0.035 moles) was prepared as described in section II B-1, was dissolved in 57.33 ml of a 12.5% COCl₂ (phosgene) in benzene solution (0.07 moles) followed by 5.8 ml of dry pyridine (0.072 moles) which was added slowly with initial cooling and stirring. The reaction was stirred at room temperature for three hours, at the end of which a stream of dry nitrogen was passed through the solution for one hour to remove any excess phosgene. The pyridine hydrochloride precipitate was then filtered from the solution and the benzene rotary evaporated, resulting in an orange oil, 6.18 g. This intermediate was then dissolved in 10 ml dry CS₂ and added slowly over a half hour to a refluxing suspension of 10.27 g AlCl₃ (0.07 moles) in 40 ml dry CS₂. Refluxing was continued for an additional 2½ hours. The solvent was then blown off under N₂ (gas) at room temperature and 50 g of an ice-water slurry was added slowly. This was followed by 3 ml of concentrated HCl (0.035 moles) and a trace of ether. The mixture was filtered and the solution extracted five times with ethyl ether, the ether was dried with MgSO₄, filtered, and evaporated leading to an orange oil consisting of some acid but mostly ester of the cyclized product.
This crude product was then dissolved in 100 ml of a 1:1, MeOH: 0.2N NaOH solution at room temperature and stirred for 1 hour. TLC in 9:1 showed disappearance of ester spot at R_f = 0.8 and strengthening of acid spot at R_f = 0.1. The solution was brought to pH 7.0, with 1N HCl MeOH evaporated, and the solution extracted three times with ethyl-ether to remove any ether soluble impurities. The aqueous phase was then acidified to pH 1.5 where large amounts of acid crystallized immediately. This was filtered off and dried, yielding 2.5 g of acid (0.015 moles, 42% yield, m.p. 200-202°C, m.p. lit. (123) 240-242°C).

The entire amount of material was then reesterified in MeOH-HCl and then amidated as described in section II B-1. After rotary evaporating the MeOH under vacuum 0.5 g of L-(-)-KCAQ was recrystallized from boiling water. (0.35 g, 0.0011 moles, m.p. 216-218°C, TLC R_f = 0.4). Elemental analysis calculated: C, 63.32; H, 5.26; N, 14.74; found: C, 62.95; H, 5.26; N, 14.74. Compound was used without further purification.
II B-9. Synthesis of L-(+)-3-Carboamide-3,4-Dihydroisocoumarin (CADIC).

CADIC was synthesized by the method of Cohen and Schultz (123). L-phenyllactic acid was prepared as described in section II B-7.

The intermediate, 0-hydroxymethylphenyllactic acid was then synthesized by adding to a stirring suspension of 1.0 g L-phenyllactic acid at 0°C in 10 ml dry CS$_2$, 0.8 ml of chloromethyl methyl ether (0.01 moles) and 0.7 ml stannic chloride (0.006 moles) in 5 ml dry CS$_2$ over a one hour period. The mixture was stirred for two hours at room temperature, an orange solid precipitating. The solvent was decanted, ice water added, and the solution stirred vigorously leading to a white solid, 0-hydroxy-methylphenyllactic acid. This was recrystallized from ethyl ether after addition of two drops of water and being placed in the freezer for three days (m.p. 69-71°C, m.p. lit. (123) 70-72°C).

To a solution of 0.215 g (0.0011 moles) of this product in 10 ml acetic acid, 0.43 g of CrO$_3$ in 5 ml 80% acetic acid was added over a 5 minute period. The solution was stirred for an additional hour at room temperature, then 20 ml water was added, the solution extracted four times with CHCl$_3$, the CHCl$_3$ dried and concentrated, leading to an oil which, on scratching with CHCl$_3$-hexanes and cooling, led to a solid, 0.08 g of cyclized acid.

The p-nitrophenyl ester of the isocoumarin was prepared by standard procedure. Cyclized acid (0.2 g, 0.001 moles) was dissolved in 6 ml of 2:1, acetonitrile:tetrahydrofuran along with 0.174 g, 0.0013 moles p-nitrophenol. After several minutes, 0.18 g (0.0012 moles) of DCC (dicyclohexylidimide) in 1.5 ml acetonitrile was added at 0°C with
stirring. White crystals of DCU (dicyclohexylurea) began to precipitate immediately and the mixture was stirred in the cold room at 5°C for two hours. Then two drops of acetic acid were added and stirring continued for one hour. The solution was then filtered and concentrated, re-crystallization from CHCl₃-hexanes yielded product L-(+)-3,4-dihydroiso-coumarin-3-carboxylate p-nitrophenyl ester. (0.16 g, 0.0005 moles, m.p. 190-192°C, m.p. lit. (123) 180-182°C).

Amidation of the ester was done by dissolving the ester in CHCl₃ at 0°C. Anhydrous NH₃ was then passed through the solution for 45 seconds and a yellowish precipitate formed immediately (p-nitrophenol). The mixture was stirred for 4 minutes, NH₃ again passed through for 45 seconds, the solution stirred for 3 additional minutes and the solvent immediately evaporated on a rotary evaporator. TLC indicated formation of amide at Rf = 0.8. The resulting material was then washed with ether three times, the ether dried, and evaporated. Attempts were then made to crystallize from ethyl acetate-hexanes. Crystallizations failed and product was finally purified on the silica gel column as described in section II B-7, using a solvent of 49:1, CHCl₃:MeOH, yield was 0.011 g (5.6 x 10⁻⁵ moles, m.p. 183-184°C, TLC Rf = 0.8). Elemental analysis calculated: C, 62.82; H, 4.74; N, 7.33; found: C, 62.68; H, 4.75; N, 7.09. Compound was used without further purification.
### TABLE 3

SELECTED PHYSICAL CONSTANTS FOR SYNTHESIZED COMPOUNDS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>MOL. WT.</th>
<th>M.P. °C</th>
<th>Lit. °C</th>
<th>Rf</th>
<th>TLC SOLVENT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>IIB 1. Ac-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>206.24</td>
<td>179-181</td>
<td>176-177</td>
<td>0.55</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 2. Ac-Phe-Gly-NH₂</td>
<td>273.26</td>
<td>182-184</td>
<td>183-184</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 3. Ac-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>303.36</td>
<td>178-179</td>
<td>178-179</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 4. Ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>374.43</td>
<td>100-102</td>
<td>100-102</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 5. Ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>471.55</td>
<td>76-78</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.36</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 6. N-formyl-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>192.19</td>
<td>159-161</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>0.59</td>
<td>g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 7. O-acetoxy-Phenyllactic-NH₂</td>
<td>207.19</td>
<td>j</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>0.85</td>
<td>h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 8. L-(-)-KCAO</td>
<td>189.2</td>
<td>216-218</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 9. CADIC</td>
<td>190.2</td>
<td>183-184</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

a  Molecular weight.
b  Melting points for these syntheses.
c  As described in the text.
d  Thin layer chromatography.
e  9:1, CHCl₃:MeOH, solvent system.
f  4:1, CHCl₃:MeOH, solvent system.
g  4:1:1, 1-butanol:acetic acid:water, solvent system.
h  97:3, CHCl₃:MeOH, solvent system.
i  Elemental analysis performed. See text.
j  Used as oil as described in text.
II C. Synthesis of Nonapeptide Active Site Analog.

Synthesis of the cyclic nonapeptide:
Ac-His-Phe-Gly-Cys-D-Phe-Ser-Gly-Glu-Cys-NH₂ was carried out by coupling the tripeptide Ac-His (N-im-Bzl)-Phe-Gly with the hexapeptide Cys (S-Bzl)-D-Phe-Ser(O-Bzl)-Gly-Glu(O-Bzl)-Cys(S-Bzl)-NH₂. The tripeptide ethyl ester and N-t-boc protected hexapeptide were obtained from Dr. Richard M. Schultz. Syntheses of both compounds were confirmed by elemental analysis. The hexapeptide synthesis was also confirmed by amino acid analysis. The synthetic scheme for coupling and purification of the nonapeptide is shown in figure 6.

II C-1. Removal of Ethyl Ester Group from Tripeptide.

The ethyl ester group was hydrolyzed from the tripeptide (Ac-His (N-im-Bzl)-Phe-GlyOEt) by standard procedure (124). Tripeptide ethyl ester (0.4 g, 7.4 x 10⁻⁴ moles, TLC 9:1, CHCl₃:MeOH R_f = 0.7, TLC 4:1:1, 1-butanol:acetic acid:water R_f = 0.6) pure by TLC was added to 80 ml of 3:2, MeOH:0.1N NaOH at 0°C with stirring, was brought to 5°C and allowed to proceed. TLCs in 9:1, CHCl₃:MeOH of the solution during the hydrolysis showed a gradual disappearance of the reactant at R_f = 0.7 and appearance of the product at R_f = 0.1. After 2½ hours the reaction was stopped by adjusting the pH to 4.5 and rotary evaporating the solution under vacuum. The solid residue was then taken up in 150 ml of warm 95% ethanol, the volume reduced to 30 ml, and the flask placed in the refrigerator for 3 days. Crystalline product (0.28 g, 5.7 x 10⁻⁴ moles, 77% yield, m.p. 229-231°C, TLC R_f = 0.1). TLC sensitivity was increased by Cl₂ o-tolidine (125).
Figure 6. Synthetic Scheme for Nonapeptide
I. Deesterification (NaOH)

TRIPEPTIDE ETHER-ESTER

II. Deprotection (TFA)

N-t-boc PROTECTED HEXAPEPTIDE

Coupling (DCC)

III.

PROTECTED NONAPEPTIDE

IV. Deprotection (Na-liquid NH₃)

NONAPEPTIDE

V. Cyclization (ICH₂CH₂I)

CYCLIZED NONAPEPTIDE

VI. Purification (G-25, CH₃COOH)

CYCLIZED NONAPEPTIDE
II C-2. Removal of t-Boc Protecting Group from Hexapeptide.

T-boc-hexapeptide was first recrystallized from hot ethanol. The protected hexapeptide (0.30 g, 2.72 x 10^{-4} moles) was then placed in a round bottom flask, 3 ml of TFA (trifluoroacetic acid) was added for removal of the t-boc protecting group (126) and 0.2 ml of anisole as a scavenger (124). The solution was stirred for 30 minutes at room temperature. TLC in 9:1, CHCl₃:MeOH of starting material and after 30 minutes showed the disappearance of the ninhydrin negative spot at R_f = 0.7 and appearance of ninhydrin positive spot at R_f = 0.3 with time. The TFA was rotary evaporated under vacuum, the peptide precipitated with ethyl ether and the solution placed in the freezer for 30 minutes. The precipitate was then filtered and placed in a dessicator overnight.

II C-3. Coupling of Tripeptide and Hexapeptide.

Tripeptide (0.147 g, 3 x 10^{-4} moles) was dissolved in 5 ml DMF in a 50 ml round bottom flask followed by 0.063 g (4.9 x 10^{-4} moles) of 1-hydroxybenzotriazole (124). The flask was placed in a CC₄-dry ice bath at -15°C. After 10 minutes 0.067 g (3.25 x 10^{-4}) DCC was added with stirring and the solution was allowed to activate for 30 minutes. Hexapeptide (0.3 g, 2.72 x 10^{-4} moles) was dissolved in a second flask containing 5 ml DMF. NMM (0.031 ml, 2.8 x 10^{-4} moles) was added to the hexapeptide solution and the solution cooled to -15°C. After 30 minutes activation time the hexapeptide solution was added to the tripeptide solution with stirring. Cooling was continued for an additional 2 hours and then the reaction was allowed to proceed overnight at room temperature with stirring (total time of reaction approximately
18 hours). TLC of reactants in 9:1, CHCl₃:MeOH gave tripeptide $R_f = 0.10$ and hexapeptide $R_f = 0.3$ ninhydrin positive. TLC of reaction showed disappearance of hexapeptide with time and appearance of spot at $R_f = 0.7$ with time.

The following day 0.5 ml of acetic acid was added to decompose excess DCC and the solution was filtered after 5 minutes to remove DCU (dicyclohexylurea). The DMF was rotary evaporated under vacuum with an acetone-dry ice trap. The residue was redissolved in 4 ml of DMF and DCU was again filtered off. The DMF was again rotary evaporated off and the solid residue rinsed from the flask onto a scinted glass filter with 5% NaHCO₃. The solid was then washed with 50 ml 5% NaHCO₃, 25 ml distilled deionized water, 50 ml 10⁻⁵N HCl, 50 ml distilled deionized water and 50 ml ethyl ether. Total crude product was 0.346 g. TLC in 4:1:1, 1-butanol, acetic acid, H₂O showed 2 spots $R_f = 0.95$ (DCU) and $R_f = 0.7$ (nonapeptide). Melting point of crude product was 209-212°C. Product was left in vacuum dessicator overnight. Trituration with hot ethanol the following day yielded 0.25 g of product, m.p. 229-233°C. A second trituration on the following day yielded 0.236 g (1.6 x 10⁻⁴ moles, 57% yield) of protected nonapeptide, m.p. 231-234°C. which was pure by TLC and was placed in a vacuum dessicator overnight under high vacuum over CaSO₄ for the deprotection step.
II C-4. Deprotection of Nonapeptide Amino Acid Side Chains by Sodium Liquid Ammonia Reduction.

The 5-benzyl (Bzl) protecting groups were removed from the nonapeptide by the sodium-liquid ammonia reduction method (124,127). A 200 ml 3-neck round bottom flask was fitted with a glass magnetic stir bar, an inlet port for the NH₃, a CaSO₄ drying tube, and a valved fitting with Tygon tubing leading to a second 200 ml 3-neck flask. The second flask was fitted with a glass magnetic stir bar, an inlet port for distilled NH₃ from the first flask, a CaSO₄ drying tube, and a stopper (see figure 7). The entire setup was flamed prior to the reaction and sealed from atmospheric moisture.

Approximately 100 ml of anhydrous NH₃ (Matheson) was condensed to a liquid in the first flask which had been placed in an acetone-dry ice bath. Freshly cut slivers of metallic Na under toluene were then added to the NH₃ with stirring to maintain a bright blue color for 30 minutes. The acetone-dry ice bath was removed and placed under the second flask, the drying tube was removed and the opening stoppered, and the valve leading to the second flask was opened. The NH₃ was allowed to slowly vaporize and distill over to the second flask where it was again condensed to a liquid. The distillation tube was removed from the second flask and the opening stoppered after all the NH₃ had been distilled. Protected nonapeptide (0.100 g, 6.76 x 10⁻⁵ moles) was then added to the liquid ammonia with stirring. Small slivers of freshly cut metallic Na under toluene were then added until a bright blue color could be maintained for 2-3 minutes. NH₄Cl was then added to stop the
LEGEND

Figure 7. Set Up for Sodium-Liquid Ammonia Reduction of Nonapeptide.
The diagram shows the setup for a chemical experiment involving the use of Tygon tubing to connect anhydrous ammonia to a 3-neck flask. The 3-neck flask contains a dry-ice bath and a magnetic stirrer. A valved fitting is used to control the flow. A CaSO₄ drying tube is connected to the flask to dry the reaction mixture. The dry-ice bath provides cooling for the reaction.
reaction (approximately 20 minutes total time). The acetone-dry ice bath was then removed and the NH$_3$ allowed to evaporate. Residual NH$_3$ was then removed under vacuum after which the flask was opened under N$_2$. 

II C-5. Cyclization of the Nonapeptide.

Cyclization of the nonapeptide was carried out by oxidation with 1,2-diiodoethane (126). A 200 ml solution of 1:1, MeOH:H$_2$O, previously deaerated for 1 hour under N$_2$, was added to the nonapeptide (6.76 x 10$^{-5}$ moles) in the 3-neck flask immediately after the flask was opened under N$_2$. An aliquot was taken to perform an Ellman test (128) to follow the cyclization by quantating the disappearance of sulfhydryl groups. A slight excess of ICH$_2$CH$_2$I (TRIDOM/FLUKA; 0.021 g, 7.45 x 10$^{-5}$ moles) was then added to the solution with vigorous stirring under N$_2$. After 3 hours the Ellman test indicated total disappearance of sulfhydryl groups, 10 ml of acetic acid were added and the solution rotary evaporated under vacuum to dryness. The residue was redissolved in 50 ml of 30% acetic acid and lyophilized.
**II C-6. Purification of Cyclic Nonapeptide.**

The nonapeptide was purified on a column (1.5 cm x 95 cm) of Sephadex G-25 superfine (126,129). The lyophilized residue from the cyclization step (II C-5) was eluted in 50% acetic acid at a flow rate of 15 ml/hour. Product detection was done on a LKB recorder and Uvicord II UV Detector type 8303A. Fractions were collected on a Savant fraction collector. The sample was eluted as a peak with a leading hump which should have been polymer. Fractions were taken from the main peak to maximize purity of the product and lyophilized to give 0.027 g of nonapeptide (2.61 x 10^-5 moles, 39% yield). Amino acid analysis of 6N HCl hydrolysis gave Gly, 2.00; Glu, 1.00; His, 0.94; Ser, 0.79; Phe, 2.04; Cys 0.66; a performic acid oxidation gave Gly, 1.00; Cys, 0.99. Product was pure by TLC in 4:1:1, 1-butanol:acetic acid:water and was used without further purification.
II D. Physical Techniques for Measuring Thermodynamic and Kinetic Parameters.


The partition method employed by Nandi (101) and discussed by Tanford (34) was used to determine the thermodynamic parameters of transfer of solutes from an aqueous buffer solution to CHCl₃. Partition coefficients for 8 compounds (II B 1,3,4,5,6,7,8,9) synthesized with tritiated phenylalanine were determined over a 35° temperature range between 0.05 M sodium phosphate, 0.1 M sodium chloride, pH 7.8 buffer and nanograde CHCl₃. Partition coefficients were further determined between a 5% DMSO-buffer solution (V/V) and nanograde CHCl₃ for 4 of these compounds (II B 1,6,7,8) and DMSO.

Solutions of labeled compounds were first made up (see Table 4) by dissolving peptide and nitrogen analog compounds (II B 1,2,3,4,5,6,8) in aqueous buffer and nonlabeled 5% DMSO-aqueous buffer. Oxygen analog compounds (II B 7,9) were dissolved in nanograde CHCl₃ (Mallinckrodt) to minimize hydrolysis. Carbon 14 DMSO was made up as a 5% DMSO-buffer solution directly. After the solutions were prepared, 3 ml each of the CHCl₃ and aqueous solutions (DMSO or no DMSO) were pipetted into 5 pyrex glass vials (15 ml with teflon lined screw caps). The vials were in a horizontal position in a temperature controlled shaker bath (Blue M model 3222A-1) and were shaken for 23 hours at a given temperature, and then allowed to stand in the bath for one hour for good phase separation. Aliquots (0.1 ml) were then taken from each phase in the 5 vials, placed in liquid scintillation vials containing 10 ml of scintillation fluor,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>Spec. Act. $^a$ Cl/M</th>
<th>Conc. $^b$ x10$^{-3}$ M</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>IIB 1. Ac-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>5.56</td>
<td>0.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 3. Ac-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 4. Ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 5. Ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 6. N-formyl-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>0.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 7. O-acetoxy-Phenyllactic-NH$_2$</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>0.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 8. L-(-)-KCAQ</td>
<td>3.48</td>
<td>0.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB 9. CADIC</td>
<td>1.14</td>
<td>1.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. DMSO$^c$</td>
<td>70.9</td>
<td>704.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$^a$ Specific activity.

$^b$ Concentration for a solution of 3ml of nanograde CHCl$_3$ and 3ml of 0.05M phosphate, 0.1M NaCl, pH 7.8. Same concentrations were used for experiments using 3ml nanograde CHCl$_3$ and 3ml 0.05M phosphate, 0.1M NaCl, pH 7.8, 5% DMSO.

$^c$ Experiments with DMSO were done using 5% DMSO directly.
and the activity of the samples determined on a liquid scintillation counter (Beckman model LS-250).

Partition data for each compound was determined over the temperature range of 5°C to 40°C at fairly evenly spaced temperatures. Fresh solutions were used at each determination. Temperature of the bath was determined by a total immersion thermometer accurate to ± 0.05°C. Samples were taken with a 100μl (± 1%) Oxford pipettor or a Dade micro pipet (± 0.3%). Scintillation fluor consisted of 100 ml toluene, 20 ml of BBS-3 (detergent), and 0.5 g PPO (all purchased from Beckman). Counts were taken for 20 minutes per vial using a tritium window giving 10,000 counts per sample (± 1% error). Quench corrections for the various solutions (Table 5) were determined by spiking 10 ml of fluor with a given activity and then adding 100 μl of each cold solution to determine percent quench. Activities of the various solutions were then multiplied by the correction factor: 100/percent quench. The oxygen analog compounds (II B 7,9) were further corrected for activity due to hydrolyzed material. Percent hydrolyzed compound was determined by spotting samples of the two partitioned phases on plastic backed silica gel plates with fluorescent indicator (Eastman Chromogram Sheet # 6060), developing the plates in 9:1, CHCl₃:MeOH, cutting out the spots of compound (R = 0.9) and hydrolyzed contaminant (Rf = 0.6), placing them in scintillation vials with 10 ml of fluor and determining the relative activity on the scintillation counter (Table 6).
TABLE 5
CORRECTION FACTORS FOR QUENCHING

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SYSTEM</th>
<th>PHASE</th>
<th>ISOTOPE</th>
<th>CORR. FACTOR&lt;sup&gt;a&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CHCl&lt;sub&gt;3&lt;/sub&gt;-Buffer&lt;sup&gt;b&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>CHCl&lt;sub&gt;3&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;H</td>
<td>1.723 ± 0.049</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl&lt;sub&gt;3&lt;/sub&gt;-Buffer&lt;sup&gt;b&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>Buffer</td>
<td>&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;H</td>
<td>1.027 ± 0.021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl&lt;sub&gt;3&lt;/sub&gt;-Buffer (5% DMSO)&lt;sup&gt;c&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>CHCl&lt;sub&gt;3&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;H</td>
<td>1.708 ± 0.038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl&lt;sub&gt;3&lt;/sub&gt;-Buffer (5% DMSO)&lt;sup&gt;c&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>CHCl&lt;sub&gt;3&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>&lt;sup&gt;14&lt;/sup&gt;C</td>
<td>2.651 ± 0.063</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl&lt;sub&gt;3&lt;/sub&gt;-Buffer (5% DMSO)&lt;sup&gt;c&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>Buffer (5% DMSO)</td>
<td>&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;H</td>
<td>1.035 ± 0.018</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHCl&lt;sub&gt;3&lt;/sub&gt;-Buffer (5% DMSO)&lt;sup&gt;c&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>Buffer (5% DMSO)</td>
<td>&lt;sup&gt;14&lt;/sup&gt;C</td>
<td>1.048 ± 0.012</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup> Correction factor = 100/percent quench.

<sup>b</sup> 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1M sodium chloride, pH 7.8

<sup>c</sup> 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1M sodium chloride, 5% DMSO, pH 7.8.
## Table 6

**Percent Counts Due to Hydrolysed Compounds**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>O-Acetoxy-L-Phenyllactic-Amide (IIB 7)</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>5.9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>13.1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>20.1</td>
<td>1.01 ± 0.30</td>
<td>0.04 ± 0.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>24.6</td>
<td>5.09 ± 0.50</td>
<td>0.23 ± 0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>31.45</td>
<td>9.05 ± 0.62</td>
<td>0.85 ± 0.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>37.45</td>
<td>11.34 ± 0.58</td>
<td>3.55 ± 0.81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>5.0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12.0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>19.0</td>
<td>0.85 ± 0.60</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>25.0</td>
<td>4.75 ± 0.71</td>
<td>0.2 ± 0.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>31.0</td>
<td>7.95 ± 0.85</td>
<td>0.72 ± 0.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>37.0</td>
<td>10.5 ± 0.77</td>
<td>3.28 ± 0.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CADIC (IIB 9)</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>5.9</td>
<td>4.0 ± 0.62</td>
<td>0.1 ± 0.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>13.1</td>
<td>12.4 ± 0.91</td>
<td>0.3 ± 0.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>20.1</td>
<td>21.9 ± 0.53</td>
<td>0.8 ± 0.31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>24.8</td>
<td>37.7 ± 0.98</td>
<td>1.1 ± 0.28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>31.75</td>
<td>52.0 ± 1.08</td>
<td>2.5 ± 0.42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>38.3</td>
<td>73.7 ± 1.01</td>
<td>4.0 ± 0.33</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a  CHCl₃ / 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1M sodium chloride, pH 7.8.

b  CHCl₃ / 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1M sodium chloride, 5% DMSO, pH 7.8.

Determination of $\text{NH}_3$ and Gly was done by the method of Moore and Stein (130) with one modification. Determination of Gly was done at pH 4.65 as suggested by Blackburn (131) instead of pH 5.5.

Hydrindantin was first made by reducing ninhydrin with ascorbic acid (130). Ninhydrin (80 g, 0.449 moles) was dissolved in 2 liters of water at 90°C with stirring. Ascorbic acid (80 g, 0.454 moles) in 400 ml of water at 40°C was then added to the ninhydrin solution with stirring and the reaction was allowed to proceed for 30 minutes without further heating. Crystals began to precipitate almost immediately. After 30 minutes, the solution was cooled to room temperature for 1 hour under running tap water. The hydrindantin was then filtered off, washed with plenty of water, and dried over $\text{P}_2\text{O}_5$ in a vacuum dessicator overnight to yield 73.4 g (0.228 moles, 51% yield, m.p. 251-252°C).

Ninhydrin reagent solution was prepared fresh daily by dissolving ninhydrin (2 g, 0.011 moles) and hydrindantin (0.3 g, 9.3 x $10^{-4}$ moles) in 75 ml of methyl cellosolve followed by 25 ml of 4 N sodium acetate buffer (pH 4.65 for $\text{NH}_3$, pH 5.5 for Gly).

Ninhydrin assay for free amine ($\text{NH}_3$ and Gly) was done by pipetting 0.1 ml of free amine containing solution to 1.0 ml of ninhydrin reagent solution in a 10 ml disposable test tube. The tube was stoppered and placed in a boiling water bath for 20 minutes. The test tube was then removed and cooled to room temperature in a water bath for 10 minutes. The sample was then diluted with 5.3 ml of a 1:1, isopropyl alcohol:water solution. The solution was mixed and the absorbance measured at 570 nm on a Beckman DU spectrophotometer.
Extinction coefficients for NH$_3$ and Gly (Table 7) were determined by assaying NH$_4$Cl (ammonium chloride) and free Gly solutions over the concentration range 10$^{-4}$ M to 10$^{-3}$ M.


Chymotrypsin (Cht) was further purified on a G-25 (superfine) Sephadex column as suggested by Yapel et al. (111). Enzyme concentration was determined from its UV absorbance at 280 nm in 10$^{-3}$ N HCl (pH 3.0) solution using the molecular absorbtivity coefficient (E) of 5 x 10$^4$ absorbance units /M/cm (112).

Enzymatic hydrolysis of substrate was assayed initially at 25°C for each substrate at 4 different concentration with aliquots taken at 5 intermittent times during the course of the reaction. A linear relationship was found in all cases. Six percent or less of total substrate was hydrolyzed during the assay time period. Subsequent assays were done on only 2 points, an initial and final time. Each point in each assay was determined in triplicate by assay of three 0.1 ml aliquots and at least 2 assays were done per substrate per temperature. Assays were done at 4 substrate concentrations ranging from approximately 0.5 Km to 2 times Km.
### TABLE 7

**EXTINCTION COEFFICIENTS FOR NINHYDRIN ASSAY OF AMMONIA AND GLYCINE**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>pH&lt;sup&gt;a&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>E&lt;sup&gt;b&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NH₃</td>
<td>5.5</td>
<td>1.69 x 10⁴</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NH₃</td>
<td>4.65</td>
<td>2.17 x 10⁴</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gly</td>
<td>5.5</td>
<td>1.97 x 10⁴</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup> pH of acetate buffer.

<sup>b</sup> Extinction coefficient in absorbance units /M/cm.

Activity assays for Cht were carried out with ATEE (N-ac-Tyr-OET) according to a modified procedure of Schwert and Takenaka (132). ATEE solution \(1 \times 10^{-3} \text{ M}\) was prepared by dissolving 0.0252 g in 100 ml of buffer (0.067 M phosphate, pH 7.0) and storing at 20°C. Decreases in absorbance at 237 nm were measured with time at 25°C between a reference cell and enzyme solution. The reference cell contained 3.0 ml of ATEE solution and 0.1 ml of the same buffer as CHT was dissolved in. A straight baseline between the reference cell and assay cell was obtained after addition of 3.0 ml of ATEE solution to the assay cell. Enzyme solution (0.1 ml, \(4 \times 10^{-7} \text{ M}\)) was then added and the solution manually mixed. Assays were done on a Cary 15. A difference extinction coefficient of 292/M/cm was determined by total hydrolysis of sample ATEE solutions by CHT.

II D-5. p-Nitrophenyl Acetate Active Site Titrations.

p-Nitrophenyl acetate (pNPA) active site assays were done by a modification of the procedure of Bender et al. (133). Assays were done in 0.067 M phosphate, pH 7.8 buffer on a Cary 15 spectrophotometer at 400 nm. A Cht solution (approximately \(2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ M}\)) was made up in buffer and 2.9 ml pipetted into a cuvette and a baseline recorded at a slow chart speed. A 0.1 ml aliquot of pNPA \((4 \times 10^{-3} \text{ M})\) in acetonitrile was then added and the contents of the cuvette mixed manually. The increase in absorbance with time was then recorded. After steady state conditions were reached, extrapolation back to zero time gave the increase in ab-
sorbance due to the pNPA burst. Concentration was determined by dividing the absorbance by the extinction coefficient (E). The extinction coefficient was determined by measuring the absorbance of stock solutions of p-nitrophenol at pH 7.8. \( (E = 15,066 \text{ absorbance units/M/cm}) \).

II D-6. N-trans-Cinnamoylimidazole Active Site Titrations.

N-trans-cinnamoylimidazole (NCI) active site titrations were performed by the method of Schonbaum et al. (134). A Cht solution (approximately \( 7 \times 10^{-4} \text{ M} \)) was made up in buffer (0.1 M acetate, pH 5.0). Buffer, 3 ml, was placed in a sample cuvette and a straight baseline was then obtained on the Cary 15 at 335 mm against a reference cuvette also containing 3 ml of buffer. A 0.01 ml aliquot of NCI solution (0.01 M in acetonitrile) was then added to the sample cuvette, the solution mixed and the absorbance recorded until a straight line could be extrapolated back to the time of addition \( (A_2) \). A 0.01 ml aliquot of enzyme solution was then added, the solution mixed and the absorbance recorded until a straight line could be extrapolated back to the time of enzyme addition \( (A_3) \). The normality of the enzyme solution was then calculated from the equation \( N = (0.969 A_2 - A_3)/279.9 \), where 0.969 is a correction for dilution due to the enzyme addition, and 279.9 is the extinction coefficient for NCI with the dilution due to enzyme taken into account.
II D-7. Sulfhydryl Group Determination.

Determination of free sulfhydryl groups during the cyclization step of the nonapeptide was done by the method of Ellman (128). A 1.5 ml aliquot of solution containing free sulfhydryl groups was combined with 1.0 ml phosphate buffer (0.05 M, pH 8.0) and 2.5 ml of water. A 0.02 ml (1 x 10^-2 M) aliquot of DTNB (5,5-dithiobis (2-nitrobenzoic acid)) in phosphate buffer (0.05 M, pH 7.0) was then added. After 2 minutes at room temperature the absorbance was read at 412 nm on a GCA/McPherson Spectrophotometer (model 700).


Thin layer chromatography (TLC) using silica gel plates (Q 1) with fluorescent indicator for visualization under UV were purchased from Quantum Industries and used to check organic reactions. Plates were developed in a 9:1 (V/V) chloroform to methanol system unless otherwise noted.

A ninhydrin reagent spray (113) was prepared for visualization of free amines on TLC plates. A 0.2% solution (0.2g/100ml) of ninhydrin in acetone was prepared and lightly sprayed on the chromatogram after excess developing solvent had been blown off. Upon heating development of a red color indicated presence of free amine, a positive reaction.

An iodine (I2) vapor chamber (125) was used for detection of compounds on TLC plates when the compounds could not be detected under UV or were ninhydrin negative. After excess developing solvent was blown off the chromatogram was placed in a closed container containing crystals of iodine (I2) for several minutes. The chromatogram was then
removed and excess iodine blown off. Most organic compounds yielded yellow or brown spots.

A more sensitive test for organic compounds is the chlorine-tolidine test (125). Chlorine gas (Cl₂) was evolved in a closed chamber by addition of 10ml of 6N HCl to 10ml of a saturated KMnO₄ solution. Excess developing solvent was blown off the chromatogram and the chromatogram was then placed in the closed chamber for 15-20 minutes. A spray reagent of o-tolidine was prepared by dissolving 0.160g of o-tolidine in 30ml glacial acetic acid, diluting the solution to 500ml with distilled water, and then adding 1.0g of potassium iodide (KI). The chromatogram was removed from the Cl₂ chamber after the 15-20 minutes and excess Cl₂ was blown off for 2-3 minutes or until no Cl₂ could be detected. The chromatogram was then lightly sprayed with tolidine solution. Presence of compound was denoted by appearance of a yellow color.


Titration of the nonapeptide was done on a Radiometer pH Stat (model TTT-2) equipped with a 0.25ml burette. Nonapeptide (0.00112g, (1.03 x 10⁻⁶ moles) was dissolved in 5ml of degassed 0.1N NaCl to give a 2.06 x 10⁻⁴ M solution. Nonapeptide solution (3.0ml, 6.18 x 10⁻⁷ moles) was titrated at 25°C under N₂ with 0.01N NaOH which was standardized against potassium acid phthalate.
Various model systems have been studied in an attempt to explain both the role and process of substrate binding in enzymatic catalysis (2, 11, 34, 104). Physical methods employed to characterize the thermodynamics of the transfer process have included surface tension (135); solubility (100), and partition techniques (101). The partition technique of Nandi (101), described in section II D-1, is employed to study the transfer process, since dilute solutions of $10^{-3} \text{M}$ could be employed thus sparing substrate and allowing for a simplification of equation 3.5 (vide infra). Since the purpose of the model is to separate the thermodynamics of the nonspecific transfer process from the thermodynamics of the specific enzymatic binding process, an additional requirement of the model is nonspecificity in binding. Hence, the differences between the thermodynamic data obtained from the model transfer process and the enzymatic transfer process would be due to the specific interaction between the enzyme and substrate on binding.

Tanford has suggested ethanol with its hydrogen bonding capability and its structure of hydrophilic and hydrophobic areas as a 'good' model for the interior of a protein (136). This close analogy, however, may be a disadvantage of ethanol as our model system due to its ability to be a general hydrogen bond donor which may generate specific interactions with some substrates and not other substrates. The relatively disordered structure of a low dielectric aprotic hydrophobic solvent such as chloroform may better meet the requirements of a nondiscriminate hydrophobic model.

The thermodynamic parameters $\Delta G^0_t$ (standard free energy of trans-
fer), $\Delta H^o_T$ (standard enthalpy of transfer), and $\Delta S^o_T$ (standard entropy of transfer) are calculated in unitary units, which simply means that the solute concentration in the equation for the chemical potential is expressed in mole fraction units (34, 82). Calculating the chemical potential in mole fraction units eliminates the statistical contribution to the standard chemical potential ($\mu^o$) due to the entropy of mixing solute and solvent molecules in the dissociation process. Therefore, $\mu^o$ calculated in unitary units, eliminates the mixing contribution and only contains contributions due to internal free energy of the solute molecule and the free energy of its interaction with the solvent. The chemical potential in unitary units for a solute molecule dissolved in water can be calculated from the procedure described by Tanford (34),

$$\mu_w = \mu^o_w + RT\ln X_w + RT\ln f_w,$$  \hspace{1cm} (2.1)

where $\mu_w$ is the chemical potential, $\mu^o_w$ is the standard chemical potential, $X_w$ is the concentration of the solute in mole fraction units, and $f_w$ is the activity coefficient at that concentration. The same equation can be written for a solute molecule in an organic solvent (34),

$$\mu_i = \mu^o_i + RT\ln X_i + RT\ln f_i.$$  \hspace{1cm} (2.2)

When the two solvents are interphased and the solute molecules allowed to partition to equilibrium

$$\mu_w = \mu_i,$$  \hspace{1cm} (2.3)

so that
\[ \mu_i^0 + RT \ln X_i + RT \ln f_i = \mu_w^0 + RT \ln X_w + RT \ln f_w, \] (2.4)

and, after rearranging, we obtain

\[ \mu_i^0 - \mu_w^0 = -RT \ln \frac{X_i}{X_w} - RT \ln \frac{f_i}{f_w}. \] (2.5)

At dilute concentrations the activity coefficient approaches one and hence

\[ RT \ln \frac{f_i}{f_w} = 0. \] (2.6)

Hence

\[ \mu_i^0 - \mu_w^0 = -RT \ln \frac{X_i}{X_w}. \] (2.7)

In other words, the difference in standard chemical potential for the transfer of a solute molecule from water to an organic solvent is equal to the negative product of the gas constant, the temperature in degrees Kelvin, and the natural logarithm of the quotient of the solute concentration in the organic solvent divided by the solute concentration in the water phase expressed in mole fraction units. The difference in standard chemical potential is the change in free energy (\( \Delta G_t^0 \)) for the transfer process in unitary units. The parameter \( \Delta H_t^0 \) is calculated from the temperature dependence of the partition coefficients (5). The parameter \( \Delta S_t^0 \) is calculated from the standard thermodynamic relationship (5):

\[ \Delta G = \Delta H - T \Delta S. \] (2.8)
Uncertainty in $\Delta G^0_t$ is expressed as the standard error of the mean, uncertainty is $\Delta H^0_t$ in standard error of the slope from a computer assisted least squares analysis, and uncertainty in $\Delta S^0_t$ is calculated from the uncertainty in $\Delta G^0_t$ and $\Delta H^0_t$. 
CHAPTER III

RESULTS

III A. Model Partition Experiments

III A-1. Amino Acid Analogs and DMSO Results.

van't Hoff plots for the transfer process from aqueous buffer to \( \text{CHCl}_3 \) of the natural alpha nitrogen and substituted alpha oxygen amino acid analogs (fig. 8), peptides, and DMSO are presented in figures 9-17. Lines drawn through the data points are those derived from the computer assisted least squares analysis. Partition experiments for N-ac-Phe-NH\(_2\), N-formyl-Phe-NH\(_2\), L-(−)-KCAQ, O-acetoxy-L-Phenyllactic-NH\(_2\), and CADIC in aqueous buffer without 5% DMSO were carried out using a 100 µl ± 0.3% Dade micro pipet and gave more consistent data as determined by statistical analysis than the remaining experiments which were done with an Oxford Sampler pipet, 100 µl ± 1.0%.

Data from the partition experiments between non-DMSO and 5% DMSO aqueous buffer solvent system and CHCl\(_3\) are presented in Tables 8 and 9. If we first look at the non-DMSO buffer partition experiments (Table 8) several trends in the data are evident. In the phenylalanine analog series nitrogen containing analogs have a small positive (unfavorable) \( \Delta G^0_t \) for the transfer process from aqueous buffer solution to chloroform. All three analogs have a positive \( \Delta H^0_t \) (unfavorable) and positive \( \Delta S^0_t \) (favorable) for the transfer process. The unfavorable positive \( \Delta H^0_t \) is the major contributor to the free energy term,
LEGEND

Figure 8. Phenylalanine Analog Series for Model Partition Studies.
IIB-1

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{N-acetyl-L-phenylalanine amide} \\
\end{align*}
\]

IIB-6

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{N-formyl-L-phenylalanine amide} \\
\end{align*}
\]

IIB-7

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{O-acetyl-L-phenyllactic amide} \\
\end{align*}
\]

IIB-8

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{D-3-carboamido-3,4-dihydroisocoumarin} \\
\end{align*}
\]

IIB-9

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{D-3-carboamido-3,4-dihydroisocarbostyril} \\
\end{align*}
\]
Figure 9. *van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform N-Acetyl-Phenylalanine Amide.*

Conditions for partition experiments were: solid line, 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, pH 7.8/CHCl₃; broken line, 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, 5% DMSO, pH 7.8/CHCl₃.
Figure 10. *van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for N-Formyl-Phenylalanine Amide.*

Conditions for partition experiments were: solid line, 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, pH 7.8/CHCl₃; broken line, 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, 5% DMSO pH 7.8/CHCl₃.
LEGEND

Figure 11. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for L-(-)-Keto-3-Carboamide Tetrahydroisoquiniline. (L-(-)-KCAQ).

Conditions for partition experiments were: solid line, 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, pH 7.8/CHCl₃; broken line, 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, 5% DMSO, pH 7.8/CHCl₃.
LEGEND

Figure 12. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for O-Acetoxy-L-Phenyllactic Amide.

Conditions for partition experiments were: solid line, 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, pH 7.8/CHCl₃; broken line, 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, 5% DMSO, pH 7.8/CHCl₃.
LEGEND

Figure 13. \textit{van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for L-(+)-3-Carboamide-3,4-Dihydroisocoumarin (CADIC).}

Conditions for partition experiment were: 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, pH 7.8/CHCl$_3$. 
LEGEND

Figure 14. Van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for DMSO.

Conditions for partition experiments were: 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, 5% DMSO, pH 7.8/CHCl₃.
\[ \log(\frac{X_1}{X_w}) \]

\[ T \times 10^{-3}, {\text{K}}^{-1} \]
LEGEND

Figure 15. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for N-Acetyl-Proline-Phenylalanine Amide.

Conditions for partition experiments were: 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1M NaCl, pH 7.8/CHCl₃.
Figure 16. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for N-Acetyl-Alanine-Proline-Phenylalanine-Amide.

Conditions for partition experiments were: 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, pH 7.8/CHCl₃.
\[ \log \left( \frac{x_i}{x_w} \right) \]

\[ \frac{1}{T} x 10^{-3}, \degree K^{-1} \]
Figure 17. \textit{van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Model Partition Studies between Aqueous Buffer and Chloroform for N-Acetyl-Proline-Alanine-Proline-Phenylalanine-Amide.}

Conditions for partition experiments were: 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, pH 7.8/CHCl$_3$. 
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>RATIO OF MOLE FRACTIONS&lt;sup&gt;c&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>$\Delta G^o$&lt;sub&gt;т&lt;/sub&gt; cal/mole</th>
<th>$\Delta H^o$&lt;sub&gt;т&lt;/sub&gt; cal/mole</th>
<th>$\Delta S^o$&lt;sub&gt;т&lt;/sub&gt; e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>IIB-1, N-ac-Phe-NH&lt;sub&gt;2&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>0.94 ±0.05</td>
<td>35±30</td>
<td>3,570± 80</td>
<td>11.8 ±0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB-6, N-formyl-Phe-NH&lt;sub&gt;2&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>0.568±0.015</td>
<td>335±10</td>
<td>2,000±110</td>
<td>5.6 ±0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB-8, L-(−)-KCAQ</td>
<td>0.283±0.008</td>
<td>750± 5</td>
<td>1,200± 40</td>
<td>1.5 ±0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB-7, O-acetoxy-L-Phenyllactic NH&lt;sub&gt;2&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>52.9 ±0.9</td>
<td>-2,350± 5</td>
<td>500±300</td>
<td>9.6 ±1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB-9, CADIC</td>
<td>27.9 ±0.3</td>
<td>-1,970± 5</td>
<td>-1,700±200</td>
<td>0.80±0.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup> 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1M NaCl, pH 7.8. Uncertainty expressed as ± standard error of the mean.

<sup>b</sup> Ethanol free nanograde chloroform purchased from Mallinckrodt.

<sup>c</sup> $X_i/X_w$ where $X_i$ and $X_w$ are the mole fractions of solute in chloroform and aqueous buffer respectively.
TABLE 9

THERMODYNAMIC PARAMETERS FOR THE TRANSFER PROCESS OF PHENYLALANINE SUBSTRATE ANALOGS FROM AQUEOUS BUFFER\textsuperscript{a} (5\% DMSO) TO CHLOROFORM\textsuperscript{b} AT 25°C

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>RATIO OF MOLE FRACTIONS\textsuperscript{c}</th>
<th>$\Delta G^0_t$ \textsuperscript{cal/mole}</th>
<th>$\Delta H^0_t$ \textsuperscript{cal/mole}</th>
<th>$\Delta S^0_t$ \textsuperscript{e.u.}</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>IIB-1. N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>0.835±0.078</td>
<td>110±25</td>
<td>4,135±115</td>
<td>13.5±0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB-6. N-formyl-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>0.529±0.012</td>
<td>375±10</td>
<td>1,870±155</td>
<td>5.0±0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB-8. L-(−)-KCAQ</td>
<td>0.313±0.051</td>
<td>695±45</td>
<td>3,885±470</td>
<td>10.7±1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB-7. O-acetoxy-L-Phenyllactic-NH$_2$</td>
<td>65.8 ±3.5</td>
<td>-2,490± 5</td>
<td>-395±835</td>
<td>7.0±2.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. DMSO</td>
<td>0.557±0.008</td>
<td>345± 5</td>
<td>55±170</td>
<td>-1.0±0.6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\textsuperscript{a} 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1M NaCl, pH 7.8, 5\% DMSO. Uncertainty expressed as ± standard error of the mean.

\textsuperscript{b} Ethanol free nanograde chloroform purchased from Mallinckrodt.

\textsuperscript{c} $X_i/X_w$ where $X_i$ and $X_w$ are the mole fractions of solute in chloroform and aqueous buffer respectively.
overcoming the favorable positive entropy term. In contrast, the two oxygen analogs have a negative (favorable) $\Delta G^0_t$ of -2.0 kcal/mole or greater (Tables 8,9,10). The acyclic oxygen analog, 0-acetoxy-L-Phenyllactic-amide, has a slightly positive $\Delta H^0_t$ (unfavorable) and a large positive $\Delta S^0_t$ (favorable). The transfer process from aqueous to chloroform for the acyclic oxygen analog 0-acetoxy-L-Phenyllactic-amide (II B-7) is entropy driven as is the nitrogen analogs. The cyclic oxygen analog, however, has a large negative $\Delta H^0_t$ (favorable) and a $\Delta S^0_t$ near zero and the transfer process is therefore, enthalpy driven, unlike the other analogs. Overall, the data show that the most significant difference in the partition process between the nitrogen and oxygen analogs are due to the changes in the enthalpy term ($\Delta H^0_t$). The enthalpy term varies from highly positive, unfavorable values for the nitrogen analogs to a negative, favorable value for the cyclized oxygen analog (Tables 8,10).

Perturbation of the aqueous buffer solution with the organic solvent DMSO showed a large change only in thermodynamic parameters for the cyclic nitrogen analog (Table 9). The $\Delta G^0_t$ for the transfer process of the cyclic nitrogen analog remained fairly constant while both the $\Delta H^0_t$ and $\Delta S^0_t$ increased compensatingly from small positive values to larger positive values. The overall process remained unfavorable with the predominating positive enthalpy opposing the transfer process and the positive entropy favoring the transfer process. The transfer process for DMSO shows no temperature dependence with both $\Delta H^0_t$ and $\Delta S^0_t$ being near zero.

The changes in thermodynamic parameters for the transfer process
TABLE 10

CHANGES IN THERMODYNAMIC PARAMETERS FOR THE TRANSFER
OF PHENYLALANINE SUBSTRATE ANALOGS FROM AQUEOUS
BUFFER TO CHLOROFORM AT 25°C DUE TO CHANGES IN ANALOG STRUCTURE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NUMBER</th>
<th>STRUCTURES AND CONDITIONS COMPARED</th>
<th>$\Delta \Delta G^o_t$ cal/mole</th>
<th>$\Delta \Delta H^o_t$ cal/mole</th>
<th>$\Delta \Delta S^o_t$ e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>IIB8-IIB1$^b$</td>
<td>735±35</td>
<td>-2,360±120</td>
<td>-10.3 ±0.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>IIB8-IIB1$^c$</td>
<td>585±75</td>
<td>-250±585</td>
<td>-2.8 ±2.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>IIB8-IIB6$^b$</td>
<td>415±10</td>
<td>-795±150</td>
<td>-4.1 ±0.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>IIB8-IIB6$^c$</td>
<td>320±50</td>
<td>+2,015±625</td>
<td>+5.7 ±2.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>IIB6-IIB1$^b$</td>
<td>300±40</td>
<td>-1,565±190</td>
<td>-6.25±0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>IIB6-IIB1$^c$</td>
<td>265±50</td>
<td>-2,265±270</td>
<td>-8.5 ±1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>IIB9-IIB7$^b$</td>
<td>380±10</td>
<td>-2,335±510</td>
<td>-8.8 ±1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>IIB7-IIB1$^b$</td>
<td>-2,385±35</td>
<td>-3,065±355</td>
<td>-2.3 ±1.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>IIB9-IIB8$^b$</td>
<td>-2,720±10</td>
<td>-2,940±275</td>
<td>0.70±1.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$^a$ Values are calculated using the least derived or lower numbered substrate as the reference point. Uncertainty expressed as ± standard error of the differences of the means.

IIB-1, N-acetyl-Phe-NH$_2$; IIB-6, N-formyl-Phe-NH$_2$; IIB-8, L-(-)-KCAQ; IIB-7, O-acetoxy-L-Phenyllactic-NH$_2$; IIB-9, CADIC.

$^b$ Values and conditions from Table 8, non-DMSO system.

$^c$ Values and conditions from Table 9, 5% DMSO system.
due to changes in analog structure are presented in Table 10. Comparison of the thermodynamic parameters for the transfer process shows that transfer of the cyclic compounds from aqueous to CHCl₃ has a more positive \( \Delta G^0 \) (unfavorable than their homologous acyclic compounds (Table 10, items 1-7). This is shown for the nitrogen and oxygen analogs in the non-DMSO aqueous system (Table 10, items 1,3,5,7) and the 5% DMSO system (Table 10, items 2,4,6). The data for the nitrogen and oxygen analogs shows that as the analogs change from acetyl derivatives to formyl to the cyclic derivatives in the nitrogen analog series the transfer process from non-DMSO aqueous solution to CHCl₃ is characterized by an increasing unfavorable positive \( \Delta \Delta G^0_t \) which is composed of a favorable oscillating negative \( \Delta \Delta H^0_t \) and a more predominant unfavorable negative \( \Delta \Delta S^0_t \) which oscillates in an almost compensating manner with \( \Delta \Delta H^0_t \). The same trend is seen in the 5% DMSO-aqueous results upon going from the acetyl to the formyl derivative of the nitrogen analogs. On cyclization of the alpha nitrogen derivative the \( \Delta G^0_t \) is still unfavorable, however, the parameters \( \Delta H^0_t \) and \( \Delta S^0_t \) have both become more positive and \( \Delta H^0_t \) is the predominant factor (Table 10, item 4).

While literature values for the thermodynamics of transfer of these compounds are generally not available, a few comparisons can be made. The data of Gill et al. (97) suggests a value for \( \Delta G^0_t \) of -800 cal/mole for the transfer of the methyl group of toluene and -765 cal/mole for the transfer of an aromatic methylene group. Tanford suggested (34) that the hydrophobicity of a hydrophobic group covalently bonded to another hydrophobic group was greater than the hydrophobicity
of the same group covalently bonded to a polar group and, therefore, the hydrophobic group bonded to the hydrophobic group would have a more negative $\Delta G^0_t$ for the transfer process from aqueous to hydrophobic solvent. Accordingly, these data suggest a value of $\Delta G^0_t$ for the methyl group in N-acetyl-Phenylalanine amide (when compared to N-Formyl-Phenylalanine amide) of $-300 \pm 40$ cal/mole (Table 10, item 5) as compared to $-800$ cal/mole found by Gill et al. (97) for the transfer of a similar methyl group. These data also yield a value of $-415 \pm 10$ cal/mole (Table 10, item 3) as compared to $-765$ cal/mole (97) for the contribution of an aromatic benzyl methylene group which is bonded to the hydrophilic peptide bond upon cyclization.

III A-2. Peptide Series Results.

van't Hoff plots of the partition experiments for the peptide substrate series are presented in figures 9 and 15-17. Thermodynamic parameters found for the transfer process of the peptide series, N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$, N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$, N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$, and N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$ are presented in Table 11. The mono amino acid substrate N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$ has a $\Delta G^0_t$ near zero ($35\pm 70$ cal/mole) with a large positive $\Delta H^0_t$ and $\Delta S^0_t$. Addition of proline to make the dipeptide changes the slightly unfavorable positive $\Delta G^0_t$ to a negative $\Delta G^0_t$. Addition of alanine to the dipeptide again makes the overall transfer process slightly unfavorable ($\Delta G^0_t = 90 \pm 50$ cal/mole), while addition of the second proline, to make the tetrapeptide, makes the transfer process slightly favorable ($\Delta G^0_t = -400 \pm 20$ cal/mole), as for the dipeptide. The variance in $\Delta G^0_t$ is within 1 kcal/mole and all four compounds have


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>RATIO OF MOLE FRACTIONS&lt;sup&gt;c&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>(\Delta G^o_t) cal/mole</th>
<th>(\Delta H^o_t) cal/mole</th>
<th>(\Delta S^o_t) e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>IIB-1. N-ac-Phe-NH&lt;sub&gt;2&lt;/sub&gt;&lt;sup&gt;d&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>0.94 ±0.05</td>
<td>35±30</td>
<td>3,570± 80</td>
<td>11.8±0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB-3. N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH&lt;sub&gt;2&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>3.55 ±0.13</td>
<td>-750±10</td>
<td>2,200±200</td>
<td>10.0±0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB-4. N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH&lt;sub&gt;2&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>0.865±0.074</td>
<td>90±25</td>
<td>5,000±570</td>
<td>16.6±2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IIB-5. N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH&lt;sub&gt;2&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>1.96 ±0.06</td>
<td>-400±10</td>
<td>4,600±245</td>
<td>16.8±0.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup> 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1M NaCl, pH 7.8. Uncertainty expressed as ± standard error of the mean.

<sup>b</sup> Ethanol free nanograde chloroform purchased from Mallinckrodt.

<sup>c</sup> \(X_i/X_w\) where \(X_i\) and \(X_w\) are the mole fractions of solute in chloroform and aqueous buffer respectively.

<sup>d</sup> From Table 8.
both a positive $\Delta H^0_t$ and a positive $\Delta S^0_t$ for the transfer process from aqueous buffer to chloroform at 25°C, which is in agreement with the work of Nandi (101).

A comparison of the hydrophobicity of the amino acids can be made with literature values. Nandi (101) gives a value of $\Delta G^0_t = 1.8$ kcal/mole for the transfer of a glycine peptide unit from aqueous solution to chloroform at 25°C. If we assume that N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$ has two glycine peptide units, then the side chain of phenylalanine contributes about -3.5 kcal/mole to $\Delta G^0_t$, as compared to -2.6 kcal/mole shown by Nozaki and Tanford (100) for transfer from aqueous to 100% ethanol. Adding 1.8 kcal/ for each additional glycine peptide unit gives us a rough value of $\Delta G^0_t$ for each side chain (Table 12) and a hydrophobicity scale for the side chains of Phe $\rightarrow$ Pro $\rightarrow$ Ala which is consistent with literature values (100,135).

In summary, the transfer process of the peptide substrates from aqueous buffer to chloroform at 25°C is characterized by a position $\Delta H^0_t$ (unfavorable) and a positive $\Delta S^0_t$ (favorable) and is an entropy driven process.

III B. Enzyme-Peptide Amide Substrate Interactions.

Standard steady-state kinetic assays (5) were utilized to obtain the kinetic parameters which characterize binding and catalysis of substrates by $\alpha$-chymotrypsin (51,52,55,72). In these procedures the ninhydrin assay method of Moore and Stein (129) is used to follow the rate of amide and peptide hydrolysis in 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1M NaCl, pH 7.8. The ninhydrin method's advantage over other methods is
### TABLE 12

CHANGE IN $\Delta G^0_t$ FOR PEPTIDE SIDE CHAINS AT 25°C: A HYDROPHOBICITY SCALE FOR SIDE CHAIN RESIDUES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SIDE CHAIN</th>
<th>RESIDUE&lt;sup&gt;b&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>$\Delta G^0_t$ SIDE CHAIN &lt;sup&gt;c&lt;/sup&gt; cal/mole</th>
<th>Lit. &lt;sup&gt;c&lt;/sup&gt; $\Delta G^0_t$ cal/mole</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phenylalanine</td>
<td>$P_1$</td>
<td>-3,565</td>
<td>-2,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proline</td>
<td>$P_2$</td>
<td>-2,585</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alanine</td>
<td>$P_3$</td>
<td>-960</td>
<td>-520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proline</td>
<td>$P_4$</td>
<td>-2,290</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup> Data from Table 11. See text for discussion.

<sup>b</sup> Nomenclature from Schecter and Berger (27).

<sup>c</sup> Nozaki and Tanford (100) from aqueous solution to 100% Ethanol.
that it directly measures the amount of free ammonia and amine in solution without necessary corrections for concurrent reactions as in the pH stat (72) and proflavin displacement (9) methods. The kinetic parameters $K_s$ and $k_2$ were then calculated from a weighted Lineweaver-Burk computer analysis (5). In addition, a computer assisted analysis of the initial rate data was performed by the methods of Hanes (5), Augustinnson (5) and Lumry (39). The kinetic parameters $K_s$ and $k_2$ calculated by all methods were found to be within experimental error of the value calculated by the weighted Lineweaver-Burk method.

Ninhydrin solution was prepared fresh daily as some inconsistency was noted when a solution was used the following day. Bovine pancreatic \( \alpha \)-chymotrypsin (3X crystallized Worthington Biochemical Corp.) was prepared fresh daily and further purified by passing enzyme solution \((8 \times 10^{-4} \text{ M dissolved in } 10^{-3} \text{ N HCl})\) over a G-25 (superfine) Sephadex column as suggested by Yapal et al. (111) to remove any small molecular weight contaminants.

Kennedy (59) found large changes in the fluorescent spectra of Cht sitting in solution at pH 7.8 and restricted his studies to less than ten minutes. This work studies Cht that has been further purified over G-25 and Cht straight from the bottle without further purification (Cht (G-25) and Cht (Btl), respectively). The studies indicated that Cht (G-25) was stable at pH 3.0 throughout the length of the day's experiments (Table 13). However, a study of the activity of both Cht (G-25) and Cht (Btl) at pH 7.8 showed an initial drop in activity within the first ten minutes which then plateaued to a constant activity for the remainder of the time (three hours). Similar results were re-
### TABLE 13

**COMPARISON OF ACTIVE SITES AND STABILITY OF G-25 SEPHADEX PURIFIED AND NON-G-25 SEPHADEX PURIFIED CHT AT pH 3.0 AND 7.8**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cht Source</th>
<th>% Active Sites</th>
<th>STABILITY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>% Active Sites</td>
<td>Stock Solution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>pH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cht (Bt1)</td>
<td>86.0±0.0</td>
<td>7.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cht (G-25)</td>
<td>87.0±2.0</td>
<td>7.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**a** See text. Uncertainty expressed as ± one standard deviation.

**b** p-Nitrophenylacetate.

**c** N-trans-Cinnomayl Imidazole.

**d** Work done in conjunction with Dr. Pratibha Varma-Nelson.

**e** Activity determined by ATEE assay (N-acetyl-L-tyrosine-ethyl ester). T<sub>0</sub> is the activity at time zero. T<sub>f</sub> is the activity at the end of the total time of the study.
ported by Pandit and Norosinga-Rao (137), who found that the activity of pure Cht decreased by 17% to a plateau level after 45 minutes (pH 8.3, tris buffer). Cht with autocatalyzed product added, would plateau after 10% of the initial Cht was autocatalyzed (as compared with 19.7% and 11.9% autocatalyzed products found in this work for Cht (G-25) and Cht (Btl), respectively (Table 13)). Other workers have reported a continuous second order autocatalytic process at high pHs and an almost indefinite stability at acidic pH (pH < 5.0) (138, 139).

Prior to Kunugi et al. (56) in 1979 no direct study of the enthalpy and entropy for $K_s$ and $k_2$ for a series of amino acid substrates had been reported. These prior studies all utilized ester substrates of the specific amino acids, Trp, Tyr, Phe, and Leu, and not the more natural peptide and amide substrates with $k_2$ rate controlling (equation 1.33).

The series of Cht specific N-acyl-peptidyl-phenylalanine-amide substrates studied by Bauer et al. (72) at 37°C were used in this work because of their high specificity for Cht and ease of synthesis over the tryptophan or tyrosine derivatives. In addition, proline in position $P_2$ and $P_4$ should prevent non-productive binding modes of the substrate to Cht (see section I C-5).
III B-1. Steady-State Association and Catalysis of N-Acyl-Peptidyl-L-Phenylalanine Amide Substrates by $\alpha$-Chymotrypsin.

Kinetic parameters $K_s$, $k_2$, and $k_2/K_s$, for the steady-state association and catalysis of the five specific substrates by Cht (0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl, pH 7.8) over the temperature range 5°C to 37°C (45°C for N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$) are presented in Table 14. The dissociation constant, $K_s$, and the catalytic rate constant, $k_2$, were calculated from the intercept and slope, respectively from a computer assisted weighted Lineweaver-Burk analysis (fig. 18; section III B). The uncertainty in $K_s$ and $k_2$ are expressed as plus or minus the standard error of the mean. Comparison of data with available literature values shows a good correlation (Table 15).

The peptide series of Bauer et al. (72) systematically increases the enzyme-substrate interactions from the $P_1$ site to the $P_4$ site on going from the mono amino acid to the tetrapeptide substrate. Upon going from the mono amino acid to the tetrapeptide, an increase in catalytic specificity is observed. Addition of proline to the $P_2$ and $P_4$ positions shows little or no difference in the binding specificity. However, Bauer et al. (72) showed that addition of proline in the $P_2$ position was highly restrictive to productive modes of binding. Accordingly, this restriction in non-productive modes of binding would result in a decrease in the contribution of these non-productive modes of binding to the binding constant $K_m$. The dipeptide N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH$_2$, which binds in the $P_1$-$P_1$' site and is hydrolyzed at the Phe-Gly bond (66,76), shows a twofold increase in binding and catalytic specificity.
### TABLE 14

STEADY-STATE KINETIC PARAMETERS FOR THE ASSOCIATION AND CATALYSIS OF PEPTIDE SUBSTRATES

BY α-CHYMOTRYPSINA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>NUMBER OF DETERMINATIONSb</th>
<th>Kᵣ (mM)</th>
<th>k_cat (S⁻¹×10³)</th>
<th>k_cat/Kᵣ (M⁻¹ S⁻¹)</th>
<th>[S]c (mM)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH₂⁻d</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>20.7 ± 2.2</td>
<td>5.25 ± 0.37</td>
<td>0.254 ± 0.040</td>
<td>7.23-50.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac- Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>20.4 ± 4.0</td>
<td>76.0 ± 8.8</td>
<td>3.00 ± 0.71</td>
<td>10.8-50.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3.75 ± 0.58</td>
<td>245. ± 25</td>
<td>65.3 ± 14.5</td>
<td>1.33-9.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3.99 ± 0.41</td>
<td>232. ± 19</td>
<td>58.2 ± 9.7</td>
<td>1.41-9.93</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: a = Various authors. b = Number of determinations. c = [S]c = [S]c. d = N-ac-Phe-NH₂ (N-formylphenylalanine).
TABLE 14

STEADY-STATE KINETIC PARAMETERS FOR THE ASSOCIATION AND CATALYSIS OF PEPTIDE SUBSTRATES

BY \( \alpha \)-CHYMOTRYPSIN\(^a\)

(cont’d)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>TEMP. °C</th>
<th>NUMBER OF DETERMINATIONS(^b)</th>
<th>( K_m ) (mM)</th>
<th>( k_{cat} ) (S(^{-1}) x 10(^3))</th>
<th>( k_{cat} / K_m ) (M(^{-1}) S(^{-1}))</th>
<th>[S] (mM)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH(_2)</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>22.7 ± 1.3</td>
<td>17.4 ± 1.6</td>
<td>0.766 ± 0.108</td>
<td>6.58-25.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>16.1 ± 1.5</td>
<td>34.0 ± 3.4</td>
<td>2.11 ± 0.37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>19</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>16.9 ± 1.5</td>
<td>68.3 ± 7.7</td>
<td>4.03 ± 0.74</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>25</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15.7 ± 0.6</td>
<td>94.8 ± 5.0</td>
<td>6.03 ± 0.54</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>31</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>20.1 ± 0.9</td>
<td>164. ± 11.</td>
<td>8.15 ± 0.88</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>37</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>25.6 ± 0.9</td>
<td>249. ± 14.</td>
<td>9.72 ± 0.83</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^a\) 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1M NaCl, pH 7.8. Uncertainty expressed as ± standard error of the mean.

\(^b\) Each run was done independently and in duplicate, except for N-ac-Phe-NH\(_2\) where the number indicates the number of single runs at that temperature.

\(^c\) Range of peptide concentration used to determine \( K_m \) and \( k_{cat} \).

\(^d\) Two runs at each temperature were done independently by Dr. Shu-Hsien Lui Tsay.
LEGEND

Figure 18. Typical Lineweaver-Burk Plot.

N-Ac-Pro-Phe-NH₂ at 37°C
TABLE 15

COMPARISON OF THE KINETIC PARAMETERS OF AMIDE AND PEPTIDE HYDROLYSIS

OF THIS WORK WITH THE LITERATURE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>TEMP. °C</th>
<th>$k_{cat}$ s⁻¹</th>
<th>$K_m$ mM</th>
<th>$k_{cat}$ s⁻¹</th>
<th>$K_m$ mM</th>
<th>REFERENCE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>0.056±0.003</td>
<td>29.3 ±1.5</td>
<td>0.055</td>
<td>0.31 ±3</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>37</td>
<td>0.119±0.009</td>
<td>32.3 ±1.9</td>
<td>0.22 ±0.01</td>
<td>0.21 ±2</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>0.748±0.058</td>
<td>28.4 ±2.7</td>
<td>0.70 ±0.02</td>
<td>0.24 ±1</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>2.83 ±0.198</td>
<td>3.89 ±0.38</td>
<td>2.3 ±0.1</td>
<td>2.2 ±0.2</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>3.16 ±0.22</td>
<td>4.58 ±0.38</td>
<td>2.8 ±0.2</td>
<td>3.4 ±0.4</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH₂</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>0.095±0.005</td>
<td>15.7 ±0.6</td>
<td>0.140±0.006</td>
<td>14.6 ±0.3</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a 0.02M Tris Buffer, pH 7.9.
over N-ac-Phe-NH₂ (Table 14).

van't Hoff plots of the temperature dependence of the dissociation constant, $K_m = K_s$, for the five peptide substrates all show a discontinuity (figs. 19-23). The discontinuity gives a maximum affinity near $31^\circ$C for N-ac-Phe-NH₂ and near $25^\circ$C for the remaining four peptide substrates. Two curves have, therefore, been drawn through the graphs to give two temperature dependent forms of Cht.

Arrhenius plots of the catalytic rate constant, $k_{cat} = k_2$, show a similar discontinuity at $31^\circ$ and $25^\circ$C for the mono and poly amino acid substrates, respectively (figs. 24-28). However, there is no statistical preference for drawing the plots as one or two curves. The Arrhenius plot of N-ac-Phe-NH₂ (fig. 24) can be drawn as one curvilinear line while Arrhenius plots of the remaining substrates can be drawn as a single straight line. However, Arrhenius plots of $k_{cat}/K_m$ (figs. 29-33) show two linear temperature dependent relationships. Therefore, since the van't Hoff plots of $K_m$ displayed two curvilinear lines, the Arrhenius plots of $k_{cat}$ must also be resolvable to two curvilinear lines that cancel out for the second order rate constant $k_{cat}/K_m$. 
LEGEND

Figure 19. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Dissociation Constant ($K_m$) of N-Ac-Phe-NH$_2$ with Cht.
\begin{align*}
\log(1/\text{km})
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{T} \times 10^{-3}, \text{°K}^{-1}
\end{align*}
Figure 20. *van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Dissociation Constant* \((K_m)\) of N-Ac-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$ with Chl.
The graph shows the relationship between $\log(1/Km)$ and $\frac{T}{10^{-3} \degree K^{-1}}$. The data points are indicated with error bars, and a smooth curve connects the points, indicating a peak and trough in the graph.
Figure 21. *van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Dissociation Constant* ($K_m$) of N-Ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$ *with Cht.*
Figure 22. van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Dissociation Constant ($K_m$) of N-Ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$ with Cht.
Figure 23. *van't Hoff Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Dissociation Constant* \( (K_m) \) of N-Ac-Phe-Gly-NH\(_2\) with Cht.
LEGEND

Figure 24. Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Catalytic Rate Constant ($k_{\text{cat}}$) of N-Ac-Phe-NH$_2$. 
Figure 25. **Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Catalytic Rate Constant** \(k_{cat}\) **of N-Ac-Pro-Phe-NH\(_2\)**.
Figure 26.  **Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Catalytic Rate Constant** \( k_{\text{cat}} \) of N-Ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂.
LEGEND

Figure 27. Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Catalytic Rate Constant \( k_{cat} \) of N-Ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂.
Figure 28. **Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Catalytic Rate Constant** \(k_{\text{cat}}\) **of N-Ac-Phe-Gly-NH_2.**
LEGEND

Figure 29. Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Second Order Rate Constant \( \frac{k_{\text{cat}}}{K_m} \) of N-Ac-Phe-NH₂.

See text for details.
LEGEND

Figure 30.  Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Second Order Rate Constant ($k_{cat}/K_m$) of N-Ac-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$.

See text for details.
LEGEND

Figure 31. Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Second Order Rate Constant \( k_{\text{cat}}/K_m \) of N-Ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂.

See text for details.
Figure 32. **Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Second Order Rate Constant** \( \frac{k_{cat}}{K_m} \) **of N-Ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂.**

See text for details.
Figure 33. **Arrhenius Plot of the Temperature Dependence of the Second Order Rate Constant** \( \frac{k_{cat}}{K_m} \) of N-Ac-Phe-Gly-NH$_2$.

See text for details.
III B-2. Thermodynamics of the Steady-State Association and Catalysis of N-Acyl-L-Phenylalanine Amide Substrates by α-Chymotrypsin.

van't Hoff plots of the temperature dependence of the dissociation constant $K_m$, for the five peptide and amide substrates (figs. 19-23) all indicate a discontinuity correlating with two temperature dependent forms of the enzyme as discussed in section II B-1.

The van't Hoff plot of the substrate N-ac-Phe-NH₂ (fig. 19) appears to best correlate with the existence of two curved lines ($ΔC_p < 0$), with a crossover point (discontinuity) at about 30°C. Alternatively, if a straight line is drawn through all the points the data points at 31°C and 5°C are more than a standard deviation from the least square line. In addition, the repetitivity of the pattern for all five peptide substrates studied strongly indicates that the correct plots through the data are curvilinear. The slope of the curve drawn as in fig. 19 at temperatures immediately below the discontinuity is negative, giving an apparent positive $ΔH^0_a$ and $ΔS^0_a$ (Table 16). The slope of the curve at temperatures immediately above the discontinuity is positive, giving an apparent negative $ΔH^0_a$ and $ΔS^0_a$ (Table 16). The two temperature dependent forms of the enzyme then have very different thermodynamic parameters for the binding process around the discontinuity (Table 17). This is in agreement with the change in $ΔH$ and $ΔS$ for water sorption by Cht around 25°C as shown by Ruegg and co-workers (50,62). Furthermore, if we start from 5°C for N-ac-Phe-NH₂ and move toward the discontinuity both $ΔH^0_a$ and $ΔS^0_a$ go from negative to positive values. Similarly, as we decrease the temperature from 37°C the values are positive and become negative as the temperature is decreased towards
### Table 16

**THERMODYNAMICS OF THE STEADY-STATE ASSOCIATION OF AMIDE AND PEPTIDE SUBSTRATES BY \( \alpha \)-CHYMOTRYPSIN AT 25\(^\circ\)C**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>( \Delta G^0_a ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta H^0_a ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta S^0_a ) e.u.</th>
<th>( \Delta G^0_a ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta H^0_a ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta S^0_a ) e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>-2.09±0.03</td>
<td>+4.38±0.58</td>
<td>+21.9±2.05</td>
<td>(-2.50±0.06)</td>
<td>-15.51±4.0</td>
<td>-43.64±13.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>(-2.33±0.10)</td>
<td>+10.64±2.0</td>
<td>+43.50±7.04</td>
<td>(-2.29±0.08)</td>
<td>-11.44±1.2</td>
<td>-30.69±4.29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>(-3.65±0.08)</td>
<td>+12.37±0.9</td>
<td>+53.75±3.29</td>
<td>(-3.57±0.06)</td>
<td>-11.81±0.9</td>
<td>-27.64±3.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>(-3.57±0.08)</td>
<td>+11.51±0.9</td>
<td>+50.58±3.29</td>
<td>(-3.44±0.05)</td>
<td>-13.76±0.9</td>
<td>-34.48±3.19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH(_2)</td>
<td>(-2.52±0.05)</td>
<td>+6.46±1.1</td>
<td>+30.12±3.89</td>
<td>(-2.46±0.03)</td>
<td>-10.06±0.9</td>
<td>-25.49±3.12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\( \Delta G^0_a \) in parenthesis is calculated from the projected curve for that form of the enzyme at 25\(^\circ\)C.

\( \Delta H^0_a \) is calculated from the tangent to the curves for the 2 forms at 25\(^\circ\)C.

\( \Delta S^0_a \) is calculated from the formula \( \Delta G = \Delta H - T \Delta S \).
TABLE 17
DIFFERENCES IN THERMODYNAMIC PARAMETERS AT 25°C FOR THE
ASSOCIATION OF AMIDE AND PEPTIDE SUBSTRATES WITH THE TWO
TEMPERATURE DEPENDENT FORMS OF α-CHYMOTRYPSIN

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>$(\Delta G^O)_a^H-(\Delta G^O)_L$ kcal/mole</th>
<th>$(\Delta H^O)_a^H-(\Delta H^O)_L$ kcal/mole</th>
<th>$(\Delta S^O)_a^H-(\Delta S^O)_L$ e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>-0.41±0.09</td>
<td>-19.89±4.58</td>
<td>-65.54±15.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>0.04±0.18</td>
<td>-22.08±3.20</td>
<td>-74.19±11.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>0.08±0.14</td>
<td>-24.18±1.80</td>
<td>-81.39±6.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>0.13±0.13</td>
<td>-25.27±1.8</td>
<td>-85.06±6.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH₂</td>
<td>0.06±0.09</td>
<td>-16.52±2.0</td>
<td>-55.61±7.01</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^a\) Difference in values (high-low) taken from Table 16.
van't Hoff plots of the four remaining peptide substrates follow a similar pattern (figs. 20-23; Table 16). The "W" pattern is less pronounced as we progress to longer substrates and the discontinuity appears near 25°C instead of 31°C. However, all appear to be characterized by significant positive heat capacity changes, $\Delta C_p^0$, for both the low and high temperature forms of the enzyme (Table 18, fig. 34). In addition, the plot of the dipeptide N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH$_2$ cannot be drawn as two curves (fig. 23), as the 5°C point is off the low temperature curve. This observation indicates that binding in the $S_1'$ site may involve a different mechanism.

van't Hoff plots of the temperature dependence of the rate constant $k_{cat}$ for the amide and peptide substrates show a corresponding discontinuity near 31°C for N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$ and near 25°C for the remaining four substrates (figs. 24-28). The discontinuity is clearly demonstrated in the plots of the two dipeptide substrates (figs. 25, 28). These data also appear to fit two curved lines, intersecting near 25°C. According to this analysis, large differences in the thermodynamic parameters at 25°C for the two forms will be found for the $k_{cat}$ step, as for the association step (Table 19). The high temperature form is characterized by a more positive $\Delta H^\ddagger$ and $\Delta S^\ddagger$ than the low temperature form, which is opposite to the pattern for $\Delta H^0_a$ and $\Delta S^0_a$ for the association step in the high and low temperature forms, respectively (Table 16).

Several trends are apparent on comparing the association and activation steps for the two temperature dependent forms. In the low
LEGEND

Figure 34. Change in the Enthalpy of Association ($\Delta H_a^0$) with Temperature for the Five Specific Amide and Peptide Substrates. Data points were taken from tangents to the van't Hoff plots for the association step (figs. 19-23.)

1, N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$; 2, N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$; 3, N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$; 4, N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$; 5, N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH$_2$. 
# TABLE 18

**CHANGE IN HEAT CAPACITY DUE TO ASSOCIATION OF AMIDE AND PEPTIDE SUBSTRATES WITH α-CHYMOTRYPSIN**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th><strong>LOW TEMP. FORM</strong></th>
<th><strong>ΔH\text{^c}\text{^o}_m (cal/°C)</strong></th>
<th><strong>HIGH TEMP. FORM</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH\textsubscript{2}</td>
<td>505 ± 46</td>
<td>1491 ± 196</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH\textsubscript{2}</td>
<td>499 ± 22</td>
<td>1330 ± 215</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH\textsubscript{2}</td>
<td>1026 ± 121</td>
<td>748 ± 54</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH\textsubscript{2}</td>
<td>923 ± 105</td>
<td>1156 ± 78</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH\textsubscript{2}</td>
<td>541 ± 315</td>
<td>357 ± 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\textit{a} Determined from tangents to the plot $\log 1/K_m$ vs $1/T$ at $5^\circ$, $12^\circ$ and $19^\circ$C except for N-ac-Phe-NH\textsubscript{2} which was determined at $5^\circ$, $12^\circ$, $19^\circ$ and $25^\circ$C and N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH\textsubscript{2} at $12^\circ$ and $19^\circ$C.

\textit{b} Determined from tangents at $25^\circ$, $31^\circ$, and $37^\circ$C except for N-ac-Phe-NH\textsubscript{2} which was determined at $31^\circ$, $37^\circ$ and $45^\circ$C. Error was estimated by drawing a family of tangents at a particular temperature and is expressed as standard error.
## TABLE 19

**Thermodynamics of Activation for the Steady-State Catalysis of Amide and Peptide Substrates by \( \alpha \)-Chymotrypsin at 25°C**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Compound</th>
<th>Low Temp. Form</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th>High Temp. Form</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>( \Delta G^\ast ) kcal/mole</td>
<td>( \Delta H^\ast ) kcal/mole</td>
<td>( \Delta S^\ast ) e.u.</td>
<td>( \Delta G^\ast ) kcal/mole</td>
<td>( \Delta H^\ast ) kcal/mole</td>
<td>( \Delta S^\ast ) e.u.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>19.10±0.03</td>
<td>12.62±0.68</td>
<td>-21.73±2.38</td>
<td>(19.16±0.47)</td>
<td>20.02±4.0</td>
<td>+2.88±14.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>(18.07±0.06)</td>
<td>4.68±1.5</td>
<td>-44.9±5.23</td>
<td>18.07±0.05</td>
<td>15.87±1.0</td>
<td>-7.38±3.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>(17.35±0.05)</td>
<td>6.49±1.1</td>
<td>-36.42±3.86</td>
<td>17.31±0.05</td>
<td>15.94±0.9</td>
<td>-4.6±3.19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>(17.28±0.05)</td>
<td>7.55±1.1</td>
<td>-32.63±3.86</td>
<td>17.25±0.03</td>
<td>14.77±0.9</td>
<td>-8.32±3.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH(_2)(^b)</td>
<td>(18.80±0.04)</td>
<td>8.09±1.1</td>
<td>-35.92±3.82</td>
<td>18.79±0.03</td>
<td>16.72±1.0</td>
<td>-6.95±3.45</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^a\) \( \Delta G^\ast \) in parenthesis is calculated from the projected curve for that form of the enzyme at 25°C.

\( \Delta H^\ast \) is calculated from the tangent to the curves of the two forms at 25°C.

\( \Delta S^\ast \) is calculated from the formula \( \Delta G = \Delta H - T \Delta S \).

\(^b\) Catalysis occurs at the Phe-Gly bond.
temperature form the association step has a large positive $\Delta H_a^0$ and $\Delta S_a^0$ at 25°C, the activation step has both a more negative $\Delta H^\mp$ and $\Delta S^\mp$ than the high temperature form. In contrast, the high temperature form at 25°C appears to have a negative $\Delta H_a^0$ and $\Delta S_a^0$ coupled with a more positive $\Delta H^\mp$ and $\Delta S^\mp$ than the low temperature form. In fact, in some cases the $\Delta S^\mp$ for the high temperature form is greater than zero (Table 19).

The data indicate that both temperature-dependent forms of the enzyme have a large positive $\Delta H$ term in either the association or the activation step, which reflects either bond distortion upon binding or distortion upon formation of the transition state, respectively (2-4). In addition, both temperature dependent forms of the enzyme have a large negative $\Delta S$ term in either the association or the activation step, which has been related to an ordering process of either enzyme and/or substrate (2-4).

Plots of the second order rate constant $k_{cat}/K_m$ in turn, shows an amelioration of the curves found in the association and activation plots to linear relationships (figs. 29-33). Two linear temperature dependent forms of the enzyme are found, with a transition temperature from one form to the other near the temperatures of the discontinuities found in the van't Hoff and Arrhenius plots. The high and low temperature forms both show a decreased positive $\Delta G^\mp$, as the substrate size and specificity is increased (Table 20). The low temperature form of the enzyme is characterized by a large positive $\Delta H^\mp$ and a small variable $\Delta S^\mp$ which range from negative to positive values. The high temperature form is characterized by a small positive $\Delta H^\mp$ and a large negative $\Delta S^\mp$. 
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>( \Delta G^* ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta H^* ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta S^* ) e.u.</th>
<th>( \Delta G^* ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta H^* ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta S^* ) e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>17.02±0.06</td>
<td>15.81±0.52</td>
<td>-4.05±1.95</td>
<td>16.73±0.09</td>
<td>2.32±0.26</td>
<td>-48.38±1.17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>15.83±0.15</td>
<td>12.37±0.60</td>
<td>-11.59±2.52</td>
<td>15.78±0.10</td>
<td>7.71±1.28</td>
<td>-27.1±4.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>13.84±0.12</td>
<td>14.81±1.53</td>
<td>3.26±5.53</td>
<td>13.73±0.08</td>
<td>5.42±0.11</td>
<td>-27.89±0.64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>13.81±0.11</td>
<td>16.06±0.69</td>
<td>7.54±2.68</td>
<td>13.82±0.07</td>
<td>6.78±2.02</td>
<td>-23.61±7.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH(_2)</td>
<td>16.14±0.08</td>
<td>18.64±2.19</td>
<td>8.36±7.61</td>
<td>16.34±0.05</td>
<td>6.73±1.04</td>
<td>-32.24±3.66</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\( \Delta G^* \) is calculated from the second order rate constant at 25°C (Table 14) or from the value on the projected line.
III C. Nonapeptide.

III C-1. pH Stat Titration of Nonapeptide.

Titration of the nonapeptide in 0.1N NaCl under N₂ at 25°C was carried out on a radiometer pH stat titrator against 0.01N NaOH. A difference plot of the quantity of NaOH added versus pH for the nonapeptide minus the quantity of NaOH used to titrate a 0.1N NaCl solution versus pH was calculated (fig. 35). The difference plot showed a pKa for the higher acid group of 6.4 ± 0.2 and a second pKa for the lower acid group of 4.4 ± 0.2 (Table 21). This compares with a pKa of 6.6 for the nonapeptide imidazolium as determined by NMR (Table 21). Free histidine shows a pKa of 6.11 (corrected for ionic strength (142)) and a pKa of 6.8 for the His-57 in Chl (141).


The rate of hydrolysis of p-nitrophenyl acetate by the nonapeptide in 0.05M sodium phosphate, pH 7.0 buffer was followed at 400nm (\( \varepsilon = 1.06 \times 10^4/M/cm \)). Similarly the rates of hydrolysis of pNPA by \( \alpha \)-chymotrypsin and histidine were also studied. An observed second order rate constant was calculated by equation 3.1

\[
\text{k}_{II(\text{app})} = \frac{k_{\text{obs}}}{(\text{pNPA})(\text{C})},
\]

(3.1)

where \( k_{\text{obs}} \) is the observed initial rate corrected for the spontaneous hydrolysis rate, pNPA the p-nitrophenyl acetate concentration, and C the catalyst concentration. A pH independent rate constant \( k_{II(\text{lim})} \)
LEGEND

Figure 35. pH Stat Titration of Nonapeptide.
### TABLE 21

PROFLAVIN BINDING CONSTANTS AND SECOND ORDER RATE CONSTANTS FOR THE HYDROLYSIS OF p-NITROPHENYL ACETATE BY THE NONAPEPTIDE:

COMPARISON WITH p-chYMOTRYPsin AND MODEL SYSTEMS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>pNPA</th>
<th>k_{II(lim)}</th>
<th>PROFLAVIN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pK_{IM}</td>
<td>(M^{-1}S^{-1})</td>
<td>K_I (M)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonapeptide</td>
<td>6.4 b</td>
<td>6.61 x 10^{-2}</td>
<td>1.3 x 10^{-3} d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6.4 c</td>
<td>7.38 x 10^{-2}</td>
<td>2.8 x 10^{-4} e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Histidine</td>
<td>6.11 f</td>
<td>3.69 x 10^{-2}</td>
<td>----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chtr</td>
<td>6.8</td>
<td>1.73 x 10^1</td>
<td>2.7 x 10^{-5}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-Acetyl-Tryptophane</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>1.4 x 10^{-1}</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a 25°C, 0.05M sodium phosphate, 0.1N NaCl.
b pKa determined by NaOH titration.
c pKa determined by NMR titration, corrected for D_2O effect (143).
d K_I calculated using difference extinction coefficient from Chtr (9).
e K_I calculated using difference extinction coefficient from N-Acetyl-Tryptophane (9).
f Free histidine in distilled water shows a pKa of 6.0 (144), at ionic strength (\mu) of 0.1 pKa = 6.11 (143).
was then calculated by equation 3.2:

\[ k_{II(\text{lim})} = k_{II(\text{app})} \left[ 1 + \frac{(H^+)}{K_a} \right], \quad (3.2) \]

where \( K_a \) is the acid dissociation constant of the imidazolium group in the catalyst. A pKa of 6.11 was used for histidine, pKas of 6.4 and 6.8 (in D\(_2\)O) for the imidazolium of the nonapeptide, and a pKa of 6.8 for Cht (Table 21).

The second order rate constants reported in Table 21 show that the nonapeptide catalyzed hydrolysis of pNPA is 1.8 to 2.0 fold faster than that of histidine, while the Cht-catalyzed hydrolysis is approximately 250 fold faster than that found for the nonapeptide.

III C-3. Proflavin Binding to Nonapeptide.

Proflavin binding studies were done with the nonapeptide by Richard M. Schultz (145) by procedures previously described (9,44). The \( K_I \) or binding constant of proflavin is calculated at 465nm by the equation

\[
K_I = \frac{\left( p_0 - \frac{\Delta A_{465}}{\Delta E_{465}} \right)}{A_{465}} \cdot \frac{\left( c_0 - \frac{\Delta A_{465}}{\Delta E_{465}} \right)}{\Delta E_{465}}, \quad (3.3)
\]

where \( \Delta E_{465} \) is the difference extinction coefficient for the proflavin-peptide complex, \( p_0 \) the initial proflavin concentration, and \( c_0 \) the initial nonapeptide concentration. As the \( \Delta E_{465} \) for the proflavin-peptide complex is not known, the \( \Delta E_{465} \) previously found for the complex of proflavin and Cht (\( \Delta E_{465} = 2.23 \times 10^4 /M/cm \) (9)) and for the complex
of proflavin with the acetylated mon-amino acid N-Acetyl-L-tryptophane (AcTry) ($\Delta E_{465} = 5.83 \times 10^3 / \text{M/cm}$ (9)) were utilized as approximations for the $\Delta E_{465}$ of proflavin-peptide. These two extinction coefficients may serve as extremes for the boundaries of the possible difference extinction coefficient for the complex of proflavin with nonapeptide in which two phenyl rings may complex with proflavin.

Based on an observed $\Delta A_{465}$ of 0.014 for the proflavin-peptide complex, the $K_I$ values calculated are $1.3 \times 10^{-3}$ M and $2.8 \times 10^{-4}$ M. As the $K_I$ values previously found for proflavin association to AcTrp is $1.4 \times 10^{-1}$ M and to Chl is $2.7 \times 10^{-5}$ M (9), the peptide appears to bind proflavin two to four orders of magnitude stronger than AcTrp and one to two orders of magnitude less strongly than Chl.
CHAPTER IV
DISCUSSION

IV A. Conclusions.

Several conclusions can be drawn based upon the results of this dissertation.

i) There are two temperature dependent forms of \( \alpha \)-chymotrypsin. The existence of two temperature dependent forms of Cht is based upon the van't Hoff and Arrhenius plots of the binding constants \( K_s \) and catalytic constants \( k_{cat}/K_m \) for N-acyl peptide substrates, which show a sharp discontinuity.

ii) The physiological temperature in vivo for Cht is 37°C. However, most physical and kinetic studies of Cht are done at 25°C where the concentration of the two forms of Cht are approximately in equimolar amounts. The results would, therefore, be 'averaged' data composed of components from both forms.

iii) van't Hoff and Arrhenius plots of the binding and catalytic constants may best fit curvilinear lines showing a significant positive \( \Delta C_p^0 \) in the binding step and a negative \( \Delta C_p^0 \) in the catalytic step.

iv) Both the enthalpy and entropy of association for both the high and low temperature forms of Cht show a large temperature dependence with a positive increase in both values with increasing temperature for the two forms. However, the large increases in enthalpy and entropy are compensating and result in significant
small changes in the free energy.

v) Association-activation mechanisms are not observed in the free energy of substrate association (i.e. $\Delta G_{\text{a(obs)}} = \Delta G_{\text{i}} + \Delta G_{\text{aa}}$). An alternative or more complex thermodynamic mechanism must, therefore, be put forth to account for association-activation.

vi) There appears to be a coupled inverse relationship in the respective amount of ordering carried out in the binding and catalytic steps. For example, substrates binding to the high temperature form of Cht at 25°C have larger negative entropies of binding and less negative (more positive) entropies of activation for the catalytic step, following the binding step. In contrast, substrate binding to the low temperature form of Cht has large positive entropies of binding and large negative entropies of activation for the catalytic step.

vii) The peptide substrates that bind to the $S_1$, $S_2$, and $S_3$ sites showed a greater specificity for Cht than peptide substrates that associate only at $S_1$, as shown by the second order rate constant $k_{\text{cat}}/K_m$. Binding to the $S_4$ site showed a slight decrease in $k_{\text{cat}}/K_m$ due to a small increase in $k_{\text{cat}}$, with a larger unfavorable increase in $K_m$. Longer chain substrates were entropically more specific at all temperatures, requiring less ordering overall in the binding and catalytic step.

viii) The positive $\Delta C_p^0$ observed for the binding step $K_s$ and negative $\Delta C_p^0$ observed for the catalytic step $k_2$ cancel out for the second order rate constant ($k_{\text{cat}}/K_s$), which correlates with the process.
Thus it is the ES complex that appears to demonstrate the variation of enthalpy with temperature.

ix) The significant differences in enthalpy and entropy for the association and catalysis of substrates by the two conformational forms of Chl whose concentration is temperature-dependent implies that there exists two different mechanisms for the binding and catalysis of substrates, both of which give similar rates of catalysis.
IV. B. Two Temperature Dependent Forms of α-Chymotrypsin.

IV. B-1. Kinetic and Thermodynamic Evidence for Two Temperature Dependent Forms of α-Chymotrypsin.

This work supports the hypothesis of two temperature dependent forms of Cht (Section III B, Results Section). The existence of two temperature dependent forms of Cht has been proposed previously (Section I C-4, Introduction Section).

Previous investigators (45,52,55,57) have proposed two temperature dependent forms of Cht with a transition temperature around 25°C, based upon difference in the thermodynamic parameters above and below 25°C. Similar discontinuous differences were found in this work for the kinetic parameters \( K_s, k_2/K_s \) and possibly \( k_2 \) (figs. 19-33).

van't Hoff plots of the association step \( K_m \) (figs. 19-23) indicate a minimum of six data points that can best be resolved to two curvilinear lines with a minima. Although, Arrhenius plots of the catalytic constant \( k_2 \) (kcat) appear more linear, they may be resolvable into two curvilinear lines which display maxima instead of minima. However, these plots of two curvilinear figures appear to be resolved to two straight line relationships in an Arrhenius plot of the second order rate constant, kcat/Km (figs. 29-33).

It has been argued by Kumamoto et al. (146) and Londesborough (147) that sharply bent or discontinuous Arrhenius plots could be caused by different temperature dependencies for the rate constants of the different steps of an enzymatic reaction. However, of the workers who have proposed two temperature dependent forms of Cht, based upon their kinetic
results, all have argued that the discontinuity is not due to a change in the rate determining step of the reaction (45,52,55,57).

Direct physical methods which are independent of kinetic rate controlling steps, also indicate two temperature dependent forms of Cht. Spectrophotometric studies have shown sharp changes in the temperature dependence of both the fluorescence and absorbance of Cht above and below 25°C (58-60). The temperature dependence of the oxidation of surface methionine showed a sharp increase at 25°C for Cht and 30°C for chymotrypsinogen (61). Recently, Matta et al. (148) studied Cht with NMR techniques and showed two signals were present for Cht which had been labeled with carbon-13 on the methionine-192 residue. They interpreted these results to be indicative of two conformational forms of Cht at pH 7.0.

One of the most interesting studies of Cht was done by Ruegg and co-workers (50,62) who studied the thermodynamics of the water sorption process of Cht. They found distinct differences in the thermodynamic parameters above and below the temperature range 295-298°K for the water sorption process of the first or primary monolayer of water (denoted as \( V_m \), the monolayer volume). Changes in the partial molar enthalpy for the water sorption process below the \( V_m \) (70 moles \( H_2O \)/mole Cht) were opposite in sign for the high temperature form (295.5-313°K) versus the low temperature form (283-295.5°K). Above the \( V_m \), the changes in enthalpy and entropy terms showed a parallel decrease in value. In addition, all changes in the enthalpy were accompanied by a covariant compensating change in the entropy term. These data led Ruegg and co-workers to propose a temperature transition in the enzyme protein structure similar to what we are suggesting based upon our kinetic and binding data.
IV B-2. Enthalpy and Entropy Change Effects in Generating a Non-Linear 

\textbf{van't Hoff Plot.}

The proposal of the existence of two temperature dependent forms of Cht based upon both kinetic and physical methods has been described \cite{37,38,45,50,52,55,57-62} and is strongly supported in this work (III B, Results Section).

If, indeed, a temperature dependent equilibrium between a high and low temperature form of Cht exists, with physical and chemical differences, then a mathematical model of the system can be proposed based upon these differences to explain the contribution of each of the forms to an observed phenomena. For example, Kim and Lumry have proposed such a model to explain the temperature dependent changes in the intrinsic fluorescence of Cht \cite{58}.

This work has proposed two temperature dependent forms of Cht based upon the temperature dependence of binding and catalysis of a series of highly specific peptide amide substrates (Section III B). Furthermore, this work proposes that the binding step exhibits a positive heat capacity change for both forms of the enzyme. In addition, binding to the high temperature form of the enzyme at 25°C is characterized by a more negative enthalpy of binding (\(\Delta H^0\)) than binding to the low temperature form at 25°C (Tables 16,17; fig. 34). Lastly, the temperature dependent positive changes in the enthalpy of binding (heat capacity changes) exhibited by both forms are accompanied by a concomitant compensatory positive, temperature dependent change in entropy resulting in only small changes in the free energy of binding. This compensatory change in enthalpy and entropy with resultant small changes in free energy on substrate analog association has been also observed by other workers \cite{9,35,36,44,45}. 
A theoretical model will be constructed to show how changes in enthalpy and/or entropy for two temperature dependent forms of a model enzyme 'X' can give observed (overall) van't Hoff plots similar to those found for Cht (figs. 19-23).

A temperature dependent equilibrium is defined for enzyme X between a high and low temperature conformational form

\[ X_L \rightleftharpoons K \rightarrow X_H \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.1)

with an equilibrium constant K

\[ K = \frac{(X_H)}{(X_L)} \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.2)

If we arbitrarily assume that temperature dependent changes in K result in a -10 kcal/mole change in the standard free energy change for the equilibrium process over the forty degree temperature range of 5°C to 45°C, and the concentration of the two forms is equal at 25°C (K=1), we can construct a table from equation 4.3 giving the percent of enzyme X in the high and low temperature conformations at a given temperature (Table 22).

\[ \Delta G^0 = -RT \ln K \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.3)

The constant K is the equilibrium constant for the equilibrium process between the low and high temperature forms of free enzyme X. If substrate S is then added to the two enzyme conformation system and S can bind to both forms of enzyme X, we have the equilibrium defined in equation 4.4
where $K_{SL}$ and $K_{SH}$ are the binding constants (Michaelis dissociation constants, equation 1.7) for the low and high temperature forms, respectively. The new equilibrium relationship between the two forms is expressed as

$$K' = \frac{X_H + X_{HS}}{X_L + X_{LS}} \quad (4.5)$$

where $K'$ is the equilibrium constant for the total enzyme in the high and low temperature forms, $X_H$ and $X_L$ is free enzyme, and $X_{HS}$ and $X_{LS}$ are the respective enzyme substrate Michaelis complexes for the high and low temperature forms. The relationship between $K$ and $K'$ (equation 4.6) has been derived in appendix A. The relationship

$$K' = K \frac{1 + \frac{S}{K_{SH}}}{S} \left(1 + \frac{S}{K_{SL}}\right) \quad (4.6)$$

shows the dependence of $K'$ on the substrate concentration. If we take the limit of equation 4.6 both as substrate goes to zero or to infinity, we find that at low substrate concentrations

$$\lim_{S \rightarrow 0} K' = K \quad (4.7)$$

while at high substrate concentration
\[ \lim_{S \to \infty} \frac{K'}{S} = K \frac{\frac{K_{SL}}{K_{SH}}}{(S)} \]  

(4.8)

The observed enzymatic velocity will be equal to the sum of the velocities of the high and low temperature forms of X,

\[ V_{\text{obs}} = V_L + V_H = \frac{V_L(S)}{K_{SL} + S} + \frac{V_H(S)}{K_{SH} + S} \]  

(4.9)

Also at high substrate concentrations, with \((S) > K_{SL}\) and \(K_{SH}\)

\[ V_{\text{max}}(\text{obs}) = V_L + V_H \]  

(4.10)

where \(V_L\) and \(V_H\) are the \(V_{\text{max}}\) for the low and high temperature forms of the enzyme. Since from equation 1.8, and

\[ v = \frac{k_{\text{cat}}(E)(S)}{K_m + S}; \quad k_{\text{cat}}(E) = V_{\text{max}} \]

substituting equation 1.8 into 4.5 we find

\[ \frac{V_{\text{max}}(\text{obs})(S)}{K_m(\text{obs}) + S} = \frac{V_L(S)}{K_L + S} + \frac{V_H(S)}{K_H + S} \]  

(4.11)

where \(V_{\text{max}}(\text{obs})\) and \(K_m(\text{obs})\) are the observed maximum velocity and binding constant for the mixed reaction, and \(K_L\) and \(K_H\) are the binding constants for the low and high temperature forms of enzyme X, respectively. After a simple algebraic manipulation, we can show the

\[ \frac{V_{\text{max}}(\text{obs})}{K_m + 1} = \frac{V_L}{K_L + 1} + \frac{V_H}{K_H + 1} \]  

(4.12)
which shows that the equation is complex. Conversion to a Lineweaver-Burk plot of $1/v$ vs $1/S$ (equation 1.10) shows that in the regions of $(S) = K_L$ and $K_H$, a curvilinear plot would be expected. This problem is less complicated if we restrict our model system to high substrate concentrations relative to both $K_L$ and $K_H$. Frankfater (151) and others (152,153) have shown that at high substrate concentrations (as $1/S \to 0$) the Lineweaver-Burk plot takes the following form of equation 4.13 (see appendix B for entire derivation)

$$\frac{1}{v} = \frac{K_L V_L + K_H V_H}{(V_L + V_H)^2} \frac{1}{(S)} + \frac{1}{V_L + V_H} \quad (4.13)$$

Equation 4.13 resembles the common Lineweaver-Burk equation (equation 1.10)

$$\frac{1}{v} = \frac{K_m}{k_{cat}} \frac{1}{(S)} + \frac{1}{V_{max}}$$

From the reciprocal of equation 4.10 we know that

$$\frac{1}{V_{max(\text{obs})}} = \frac{1}{V_L + V_H} \quad (4.14)$$

Combining equations 4.13, 1.10, and 4.14 we find that at high substrate concentrations where $(S) \gg K_L$ and $K_H$

$$K_m = \frac{K_L V_L + K_H V_H}{V_L + V_H} \quad (4.15)$$

We can consider three cases using different thermodynamic parameters to describe a two enzyme equilibrium system under conditions of $(S) \gg K_L$ and $K_H$ and a 10 kcal/mole free energy change for $K$ (equation 4.2, Table 22). In the first case we will give only a positive heat capacity
TABLE 22

EFFECT OF CHANGES IN $\Delta G^0$ ON THE EQUILIBRIUM OF ENZYME X BETWEEN A HIGH AND LOW TEMPERATURE FORM.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TEMP. $^\circ$C</th>
<th>$\Delta G^0$ kcal/mole</th>
<th>$K_{(X_H)/(X_L)}$</th>
<th>LOW TEMP. %</th>
<th>HIGH TEMP. %</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>+ 5,000</td>
<td>0.00012</td>
<td>99.99</td>
<td>0.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>+ 3,750</td>
<td>0.00127</td>
<td>99.9</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>+ 2,500</td>
<td>0.0127</td>
<td>98.7</td>
<td>1.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>+ 1,250</td>
<td>0.117</td>
<td>89.5</td>
<td>10.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>50.0</td>
<td>50.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>-1,250</td>
<td>7.94</td>
<td>11.2</td>
<td>88.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>-2,500</td>
<td>59.17</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>98.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>-3,750</td>
<td>416.7</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>99.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>-5,000</td>
<td>2,703.</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>99.96</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
change to the two enzyme forms and set the entropy for the process equal to zero, so that the $K_m$ will vary with the change in $\Delta H^0$ only. If we set $\Delta C_p^0 = 25 \text{ cal/mole/}^\circ \text{C}$ and start with values of $\Delta H^0$ that give us binding constants in the region of from 5 to 50 mM we can generate a table of values (Table 23) showing the $K_m$ at every $5^\circ \text{C}$ for both forms ($K_L$ and $K_H$). A $K_m$ observed for the two enzyme form system can then be calculated from equations 4.2, 4.3, and 4.8. Graphing the system (fig. 36) gives a complex van't Hoff plot not unlike that found for the peptide amide substrates (figs. 19-23).

In a second, more relative case, the model system is given both a positive heat capacity $(\Delta \Delta H)_T$ and a positive covariant temperature dependent compensating change in entropy $(\Delta \Delta S)_T$. Again, values were picked to keep within a certain range of $K_m$. However, a heat capacity change 20 times larger than that in case one, of 500 cal/mole/°C, is used. A compensating $\Delta S^0$ of 1.65 e.u./°C and 1.5 e.u./°C was used for the low and high temperature forms of Cht to keep the observed $K_m$ in the range of 10 to 30 mM (Table 24). Graphing the resultant $K_m$ observed data from Table 25 (fig. 37) gives a figure shaped somewhat like a 'W' as was found for the peptide amide substrates.

A third case of a constant $\Delta H^0$ and a positive temperature dependent change in $\Delta S^0$ would give a figure similar to figure 37 since the entropy contribution would become more favorable with increasing temperature and the $K_m$ would, therefore, decrease.

In addition, if the transition between the high and low temperature forms of Cht occured over a smaller temperature range due to a greater $\Delta C_p^0$ for the equilibrium $K$ (equation 4.2) such as suggested by Kim and Lumry (58) or even a 3° range as suggested by Adams and Swart (55), the
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TEMP. oC</th>
<th>$\Delta H_L^{0}$ cal/mole</th>
<th>$K_L^{0}$ (mM)</th>
<th>$\Delta H_H^{0}$ cal/mole</th>
<th>$K_H$ b (mM)</th>
<th>$K^c$ c</th>
<th>$K_m$ (app) d (mM)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>-2,550</td>
<td>9.91</td>
<td>-3,225</td>
<td>2.92</td>
<td>0.0004</td>
<td>9.91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>-2,425</td>
<td>13.43</td>
<td>-3,100</td>
<td>4.05</td>
<td>0.0042</td>
<td>13.39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>-2,300</td>
<td>18.00</td>
<td>-2,975</td>
<td>5.54</td>
<td>0.0412</td>
<td>17.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>-2,175</td>
<td>23.9</td>
<td>-2,850</td>
<td>7.5</td>
<td>0.373</td>
<td>19.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>-2,050</td>
<td>31.42</td>
<td>-2,725</td>
<td>10.05</td>
<td>3.125</td>
<td>15.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>-1,925</td>
<td>40.94</td>
<td>-2,600</td>
<td>13.35</td>
<td>24.39</td>
<td>14.43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>-1,800</td>
<td>52.88</td>
<td>-2,475</td>
<td>17.56</td>
<td>178.6</td>
<td>17.76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>-1,675</td>
<td>67.75</td>
<td>-2,350</td>
<td>22.9</td>
<td>1,235.</td>
<td>22.94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>-1,550</td>
<td>86.13</td>
<td>-2,225</td>
<td>29.61</td>
<td>7,874.</td>
<td>29.61</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a $\Delta H^{0} = 25$ cal/mole/$^\circ$C for both forms of enzyme.
b $\Delta G^{0} = \Delta H^{0}$ and $K_L$ and $K_H$ are calculated from $\Delta G^{0} = -RT\ln K$.
c Based upon equilibrium in Table 22 and equation 4.8.
d Calculated from equation 4.15, assuming $k_{cat L} = k_{cat H}$. 
Figure 36. Change in Binding Constants of Two Temperature Dependent Forms of Enzyme 'X' Due to a Positive Heat Capacity Change.

Low temperature form ●; high temperature form ■; combined or $K_m(app)$ ○. Data from Table 23.
TABLE 24

THERMODYNAMIC PARAMETERS FOR TWO TEMPERATURE DEPENDENT FORMS OF ENZYME 'X' BASED UPON

COMPENSATING CHANGES IN $\Delta H^0$ AND $\Delta S^0$.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TEMP. $^\circ$C</th>
<th>$\Delta C_L^0$</th>
<th>$\Delta H_L^0$</th>
<th>$\Delta S_L^0$</th>
<th>$-T \Delta S_L^0$</th>
<th>$\Delta C_H^0$</th>
<th>$\Delta H_H^0$</th>
<th>$\Delta S_H^0$</th>
<th>$-T \Delta S_H^0$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>- 2,500</td>
<td>- 5,000</td>
<td>- 9.0</td>
<td>+ 2,500</td>
<td>- 4,542</td>
<td>- 15,000</td>
<td>- 37.6</td>
<td>+ 10,458</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>- 2,283</td>
<td>- 2,500</td>
<td>- 0.75</td>
<td>+ 212</td>
<td>- 3,977</td>
<td>- 12,500</td>
<td>- 30.1</td>
<td>+ 8,523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>- 2,161</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>+ 7.5</td>
<td>- 2,161</td>
<td>- 3,488</td>
<td>- 10,000</td>
<td>- 22.6</td>
<td>+ 6,512</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>- 2,117</td>
<td>+ 2,500</td>
<td>+ 15.75</td>
<td>- 4,617</td>
<td>- 3,073</td>
<td>- 7,500</td>
<td>- 15.1</td>
<td>+ 4,427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>- 2,156</td>
<td>+ 5,000</td>
<td>+ 24.0</td>
<td>- 7,156</td>
<td>- 2,734</td>
<td>- 5,000</td>
<td>- 7.6</td>
<td>+ 2,266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>- 2,277</td>
<td>+ 7,500</td>
<td>+ 32.25</td>
<td>- 9,777</td>
<td>- 2,470</td>
<td>- 2,500</td>
<td>- 0.1</td>
<td>+ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>- 2,480</td>
<td>+ 10,000</td>
<td>+ 40.5</td>
<td>- 12,480</td>
<td>- 2,284</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>+ 7.4</td>
<td>- 2,280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>- 2,766</td>
<td>+ 12,500</td>
<td>+ 48.75</td>
<td>- 15,266</td>
<td>- 2,166</td>
<td>+ 2,500</td>
<td>+ 14.9</td>
<td>- 4,666</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>- 3,134</td>
<td>+ 15,000</td>
<td>+ 57.00</td>
<td>- 18,134</td>
<td>- 2,400</td>
<td>+ 5,000</td>
<td>+ 22.4</td>
<td>- 7,400</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$\Delta C_L^0 = +500$ cal/mole/$^\circ$C for both forms.  $\Delta S_L^0 = +1.65$ e.u./$^\circ$C for the low temperature form and +1.5 e.u./$^\circ$C for the high temperature form.

$\Delta C_H^0$ calculated from $\Delta C^0 = \Delta H^0 - T \Delta S^0$.
TABLE 25

CHANGES IN $K_m$ DUE TO A POSITIVE HEAT CAPACITY CHANGE AND A POSITIVE TEMPERATURE DEPENDENT CHANGE IN $\Delta S^0$. $^a$

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TEMP. $^b$</th>
<th>$K_L$</th>
<th>$K_H$</th>
<th>$K$</th>
<th>$K_m(app)$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$^oC$</td>
<td>(mM)</td>
<td>(mM)</td>
<td></td>
<td>(mM)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>10.85</td>
<td>0.27</td>
<td>0.00474</td>
<td>10.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>17.13</td>
<td>0.85</td>
<td>0.0257</td>
<td>16.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>22.95</td>
<td>2.26</td>
<td>0.129</td>
<td>20.59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>26.4</td>
<td>5.11</td>
<td>0.606</td>
<td>18.39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>26.27</td>
<td>9.9</td>
<td>2.65</td>
<td>14.38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>22.82</td>
<td>16.56</td>
<td>10.94</td>
<td>17.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>17.42</td>
<td>24.0</td>
<td>42.9</td>
<td>23.85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>11.73</td>
<td>30.77</td>
<td>159.</td>
<td>30.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>7.02</td>
<td>22.45</td>
<td>847.</td>
<td>22.43</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$^a$ $\Delta C_p = +500$ cal/mole/$^oC$ for both forms. $\Delta \Delta S^o = +1.65$ e.u./$^oC$. for low temperature form and $+1.5$ e.u./$^oC$ for high temperature form.

$^b$ Calculated from $\Delta G^0$ values in Table 24 using equation $\Delta G^0 = -RT\ln K$.

$^c$ Based upon equilibrium in Table 22 and equation 4.8.

$^d$ Based upon equation 4.15.
LEGEND

Figure 37. van't Hoff Plot of Binding Constants of Two Temperature Dependent Forms of Enzyme 'X' Due to a Positive Heat Capacity Change and a Compensating Positive Temperature Dependent Change in $\Delta S^0$ with $\Delta H^0$.

Low temperature form ●; high temperature form ■; combined or $K_m$ (app) ○. Data from Table 25.
discontinuity would be much sharper and over a smaller temperature range.

A more realistic calculation would utilize experimentally determined values for the temperature dependency of \( \Delta H \) and the compensatory changes in \( \Delta S \) for the two enzyme forms. Accordingly, for any of the peptide substrates one can calculate \( \Delta \Delta H / \Delta T \) \((= \Delta C_p)\) and the \( \Delta \Delta S / \Delta T \) in the temperature regions where only the low or high temperature dependent enzyme form predominates. These calculated values of \( \Delta \Delta H_a^0 / \Delta T \) and \( \Delta \Delta S_a^0 / \Delta T \) can then be used to obtain extrapolated values for the binding constants of each form into the temperature region in which the other form predominates. An overall van't Hoff plot can then be calculated for the combined forms in equilibrium as in case two and the similarity to the actual plot for that substrate can be determined.

Analysis of the van't Hoff plot for the association of the substrate N-acetyl-Alanine-Proline-Phenylalanine-amide with Cht (fig. 21) indicates a high and low temperature form of Cht with a temperature dependent enthalpy and entropy of association assuming a constant \( \Delta C_p^0 \) and \( \Delta S_a^0 \) over the temperature range (Table 26). The enthalpies and entropies of association for the low temperature form of Cht was extrapolated from the temperature dependent change in \( \Delta H_a^0 \) and \( \Delta S_a^0 \) between 5° and 12° where the concentration of the high temperature form of Cht will make an insignificant contribution to the thermodynamic and kinetic data. Similarly, the high temperature form enthalpies and entropies of association were generated from the temperature dependent changes in \( \Delta H_a^0 \) and \( \Delta S_a^0 \) between 31° and 37°C where the concentration of the low temperature conformational form will make a minimum contribution. Accordingly, the more realistic equilibrium constant \( K' \) can be calculated from equation 4.6 for each temperature from the extrapolated binding constants (using 6mM as a substrate
TABLE 26

THERMODYNAMIC PARAMETERS AND ASSOCIATION CONSTANTS FOR THE ASSOCIATION OF N-Ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂

WITH THE TWO TEMPERATURE DEPENDENT FORMS OF CHT FROM 5° TO 37°C.\(^a\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TEMP. (°C)</th>
<th>LOW TEMPERATURE FORM (^b)</th>
<th>HIGH TEMPERATURE FORM (^c)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(\Delta G^o_a) cal/mole</td>
<td>(\Delta H^o_a) cal/mole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>-3,087</td>
<td>-5,830</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>-3,135</td>
<td>2,820</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>-3,609</td>
<td>11,472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>-4,359</td>
<td>18,888</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>-5,422</td>
<td>26,304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>-6,804</td>
<td>33,720</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^a\) Two forms were calculated using 5° and 12° C data and extrapolating for the low temperature form and 31° and 37° C data for the high temperature form.

\(^b\) \(\Delta H^o_a/\Delta T = 1,236\) cal/mole/°C; \(\Delta S^o_a/\Delta T = 4.391\) e.u./°C.

\(^c\) \(\Delta H^o_a/\Delta T = 655\) cal/mole/°C; \(\Delta S^o_a/\Delta T = 2.128\) e.u./°C.
concentration since the range of substrate was 1.33 to 9.48 mM (Table 14)). In this way, an observed $K_m$ for the combined process can then be calculated from equation 4.15 using the $K$ values calculated for the equilibrium between the high and low temperature forms of Cht in Table 22 (Table 27).

A van't Hoff plot of the data (fig. 38) generates a figure similar to that found for the real enzyme substrate data (fig. 21). In addition, the model shows that the concentration of the low temperature form decreases by 75%, while the concentration of the high temperature form increases by 75% in the temperature range of 19°C to 31°C. This correlates well with the large changes in fluorescence (58,59) and other parameters (45,50,52,55,57,60-62) for Cht over a relatively small temperature range.

Thus, models based on a temperature controlled equilibrium process between two temperature dependent forms of Cht may generate a van't Hoff plot similar to those observed for our substrates.
## TABLE 27

**PREDICTED OBSERVED ASSOCIATION CONSTANT FOR N-Ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$ WITH CHT BASED UPON TWO TEMPERATURE DEPENDENT FORMS OF CHT IN EQUILIBRIUM.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TEMP. (°C)</th>
<th>$K_{\frac{E_L}{E_H}}$ (EL)</th>
<th>$K_{\frac{E_{LT}}{E_{HT}}}$ (ELT)</th>
<th>% LOW</th>
<th>% HIGH</th>
<th>$K_{m(app)}$ (mM)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>0.00012</td>
<td>0.000706</td>
<td>99.93</td>
<td>0.07</td>
<td>3.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>0.00323</td>
<td>0.00974</td>
<td>99.04</td>
<td>0.96</td>
<td>3.92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>0.0757</td>
<td>0.1214</td>
<td>89.17</td>
<td>10.83</td>
<td>3.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>0.935</td>
<td>51.68</td>
<td>48.32</td>
<td>2.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>11.97</td>
<td>6.14</td>
<td>14.01</td>
<td>85.99</td>
<td>2.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>130.1</td>
<td>33.2</td>
<td>2.92</td>
<td>97.08</td>
<td>3.80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**Notes:**

- **a** See text.
- **b** From Table 22.
- **c** From equation 4.6.
- **d** From Table 26 and equation 4.15.
LEGEND

Figure 38. van't Hoff Plot of Predicted Observed Binding Constants for N-Ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$ with Cht Versus Actual Observed Data. Actual data from figure 21,○; predicted data,●.
IV B-3. Interpretation of Curved Van't Hoff Plots.

The van't Hoff equation or isochore

\[
\frac{d \ln K}{d \frac{1}{T}} = -\frac{\Delta H^0}{R}
\]

(4.16)

can be found in any standard thermodynamic text (149,150). The equation holds for a two state equilibrium process at constant pressure and concentration (the equilibrium system is a closed system where reactants can only go from \( A \rightarrow B \) and \( B \rightarrow A \)). The change in the log of the equilibrium constant \( K \) with respect to the change in the reciprocal of the temperature in \( ^0 \text{K} \) is controlled by the value of the enthalpy term for the process. One can in turn, calculate the enthalpy term for the process from a plot of \( \ln K \) vs \( 1/T \) (149,150). If the enthalpy change for the process varies with temperature the resultant van't Hoff plot will be curved (2,34,149,150).

Van't Hoff plots of the model partition data in Section III A (figs. 9-17) all showed a linear relationship for the transfer process, showing that the enthalpy for the process is constant over the temperature range measured. However, van't Hoff plots of the temperature dependence of the binding constant \( K_m \) to Cht (figs. 19-23) show a complicated discontinuous curvilinear relationship for the five peptide amide substrates studied.

The thermodynamic analysis presented in the Results Section (III B-2) was based upon a straightforward analysis of the van't Hoff plots, with the \( \Delta H^0_a \) determined from the slope of the graph in linear areas or from the tangents to the line in non-linear areas. However, our analysis in the previous section shows that analysis of the van't Hoff plot in the
region of intermediate temperatures (15° to 30°C) is probably complex. For example, the first model was based upon the hypothesis of two temperature dependent forms of the enzyme with a transition point around 25°C, as is suggested by our analysis of the data in Section III B. This gives a system composed of more than two states over the temperature range studied, with the concentrations of the two enzyme forms, $E_L$ and $E_H$, changing with temperature. At low temperatures, the equilibrium process for the binding constant $K_m$ would consist of a two state system with free substrate $S$ and enzyme $E_L$ in equilibrium with the complex $E_L S$. At middle temperatures, where both enzyme forms are present, we would have both free $S$, $E_L$ and $E_H$ in equilibrium with the complexes $E_L S$ and $E_H S$, respectively. At high temperatures the system would be composed of both free $S$ and $E_H$ in equilibrium with the complex $E_H S$. Accordingly, only the data from the high and low temperature extremes of the experiment can be clearly interpreted using a van't Hoff analysis.

Interpretation of enthalpy and entropy data for the association of enzyme with substrate is, at best, a speculative venture. Thermodynamic values observed for the association process may represent a composite of complex processes including desolvation of substrate and the enzyme binding site with the resultant changed solvation of the complex, as well as reflect contributions from non-covalent interactions between the enzyme and substrate. In addition, changes in conformation of the enzyme and/or substrate may also contribute to the observed enthalpy-entropy data. Furthermore, according to association-activation theories of enzymatic catalysis, a part of the binding energy is used to lower the energy of activation for the catalytic process. Elucidation of the contributions of each of these processes is necessary for a thorough understanding of enzymatic binding and catalysis (1-5,9).

Partition studies between aqueous and hydrophobic solvents have been used to study the energy of transfer for both hydrophobic and hydrophilic molecules (34,100,101,155-157). Aromatic and alkyl compounds have been found to prefer an organic or hydrophobic environment while polar or charged groups prefer an aqueous environment. Similar results have been found for the polar and non-polar side chains of amino acid residues (100, 101,135). Peptide bonds have been shown to be relatively hydrophilic moieties, with the transfer from carbon tetrachloride to aqueous or N-methylacetamide characterized by free energies of transfer of -3.9 kcal/mole and -4.1 kcal/mole (101 and 156, respectively). The transfer of the peptide unit to water is enthalpy driven (-7.4 and -7.8 kcal/mole (101, 156), respectively) and show a negative entropy value for the ordering of solvent water molecules (2).
Thermodynamic parameters resulting from transfer processes from aqueous to organic phases are temperature dependent with hydrophobic moieties showing a positive heat capacity change and a decrease in the entropy term with temperature (34,158). Electrostatic or polar groups on transfer from aqueous to organic phase show an opposite negative heat capacity change, with a similar decrease in the positive entropy term with increasing temperature (158). Based upon these observations some authors have interpreted their results showing temperature dependent positive heat capacity changes in processes involving proteins as being indicative of hydrophobic forces playing a major role in these processes (83,84,89). Accordingly, the already well elucidated major role of hydrophobic interactions in the binding of substrate with Cht (28,29) may be given added support by the observation of large positive heat capacity changes for the binding process in this work (Table 18).

The role of water in the binding process has received much attention. Amidon et al. (155) have carried out model studies of the gas phase transfer of alkyl and aromatic groups from an organic to an aqueous phase. They found that the organic molecules showed little preference for the organic phase over the aqueous phase based upon a free energy per unit area change and argued that desolvation of a substrate by the active site of an enzyme and the concomitant desolvation of the active site would add little or even be an unfavorable factor in the binding process (155). Richards and Richmond, however, argue that the primary monolayer of solvating water is very different from bulk water and that water in the binding groove of an enzyme is higher energy than bulk water. The displacement of water from the active site groove would, therefore, contribute significant favorable energy to the binding process (159). Some authors have argued that an en-
thalpy-entropy compensation process observed for $K_m$ and kcat for the Cht catalyzed hydrolysis of substrates is due to changes in the solvation of the enzyme (45,55,58,160) or are due to observed intrinsic changes in the physical and thermodynamic properties of water from 15° to 35°C (34,58,161).

Water has been shown to play an important role in the enzymatic process (1-7,11,12). Studies of catalysis of ATEE by Cht in nine different aqueous solutions perturbed by different concentrations of salt and organic solvents by Glick (45) have shown significant differences in the rates of Cht catalyzed hydrolysis of ATEE at different temperatures. Similarly, studies of the Hofmeister series of anion salts that are thought to effect protein structure by their structure making or breaking effects on water structure have shown significant changes in the binding and catalytic steps of Cht (145,162).

Studies of binding of substrate and inhibitors by Cht in solvent perturbed by the organic solvent DMSO (dimethylsulfoxide) have shown increases (poorer binding) in the observed binding constants (165-167). Fink found a 40% increase in the binding constant for the substrate N-acetyl-L-tryptophan p-nitrophenyl ester (165) and a similar increase in the binding constant of the competitive inhibitor proflavin (166) in solutions containing up to 65% DMSO. Kennedy and Schultz found increases in the binding constant of the inhibitor N-acety-L-phenylalaninal (aldehyde) of up to 35% with 12.5% DMSO solutions (167).

However, the data for the model partition studies of the phenylalanine analog series showed no significant differences (except in one case) between an aqueous buffer/CHCl$_3$ system containing no DMSO versus an aqueous buffer containing 5% DMSO/CHCl$_3$ system (Tables 8 and 9). The one exception was for the cyclized compound L-(-)-KCAQ. The data showed a
large increase in both the enthalpy and entropy terms for the transfer process of L-(-)-KCAQ to CHCl₃ when the aqueous phase is perturbed by 5% DMSO (2.7 ± 0.5 kcal/mole and 9.2 ± 1.9 e.u., respectively) while the free energy term showed a slight decrease in the positive term from 750 ± 5 cal/mole to 695 ± 45 cal/mole. The change in the enthalpy-entropy data can be interpreted as an increase in solvent ordering and hydrogen bonding (2) around the cyclized KCAQ molecule by water when the 5% DMSO is present.

The sensitivity of ester hydrolysis to solvent is demonstrated in a recent study by Holterman and Engberts on the hydrolysis of two acyl activated esters in water rich 2-n-butoxyethanol-water mixtures (168). Arrhenius plots of -ln (k/T) versus 1/T in mixtures of 2-n-butoxyethanol and water showed linear relationships for the hydrolysis of the two esters in solution where the mole fraction of water was equal to 1.00 and 0.95. However, at the intermediate "magic mole fraction" (168) of 0.98, they found that the plot was now curvilinear with a maximum at 23°C and a positive heat capacity change of 224 and 342 ± 51 cal/mole/°C for the hydrolysis of the two esters. The enthalpy-entropy partition data of this work and other data (45,162-164,168) similarly show that chemical reactions and simple physical processes such as partitioning may be sensitive to small pertubations to the composition and make-up of the solvent.

As has been previously discussed, association of substrate with enzyme is a complex process involving desolvation of the substrate and transfer to the binding site, desolvation of the binding site, and possibly a concomitant conformational change in the enzyme and/or substrate upon association. Partition studies, where molecules are transferred from an aqueous to a hydrophobic organic solvent can be thought of as an analogous process to some of the process involved in the total enzyme-substrate
association process. Both processes involve desolvation of the substrate, transfer of the molecule to a hydrophobic environment, with a "resolution" of the substrate by a liquid organic phase with low dielectric constant (169). The subtraction of the model partition from the enzymatic process would normalize the different substrates for desolvation and hydrophobicity effects, thus emphasizing the specificity of the enzyme binding site for the substrate and conformational changes in the enzyme and/or substrate upon substrate binding.

Model partition studies have been shown to have a good predictive value for the free energy of binding small molecular weight aromatic compounds to the S₁ aromatic binding site of Chl. Wildnauer and Canady found almost identical linear relationships for plots of free energy of transfer between aqueous and organic solvent and the binding of compounds to the S₁ site of Chl for the non-specific series of aromatic compounds: benzene, toluene, ethylbenzene, etc. (99). Bauer et al. (71) found a free energy of transfer of -2.2 kcal/mole for the benzyl side chain of phenylalanine to the S₁ site of Chl, which agrees well with values of -2.6, -2.32, and -1.8 kcal/mole for the transfer of the benzyl side chain of phenylalanine to pure ethanol, ethylene glycol, and n-hexanol, respectively (100, 101). However, the model studies do not quantitatively predict the enthalpy and entropy for substrate transfer from aqueous to non-polar phase in the enzymatic processes. Berezin et al. (98) found that the transfer of benzene from aqueous buffer (pH 8.0) to the S₁ site of Chl at 25°C was characterized by a \( \Delta G^o_t = -3.0 \) kcal/mole, \( \Delta H^o_t = -4.5 \) kcal/mole, and \( \Delta S^o_t = -5 \) e.u. (unitary units) which compares with thermodynamic parameters for the transfer of benzene from aqueous to benzene of \( \Delta G^o_t = -4.6 \) kcal/mole, \( \Delta H^o_t = -0.5 \) kcal/mole, and a \( \Delta S^o_t = +14 \) e.u. (97). The transfer of ben-
zene to an organic solvent is an entropy driven process, while the transfer of benzene to the $S_1$ site of Cht is an enthalpy driven process. Berezin et al. (98) and others (2,3,9,11,28,29,36-40) have taken these and similar enthalpy and entropy values to mean that a conformational change occurs in Cht upon binding of substrate to the aromatic binding site of $S_1$.

Predictions based upon the partition studies can be made for the hydrophobic component of substrate binding. The cyclized oxygen analog CADIC has a free energy of transfer $-2,720$ cal/mole more negative compared to the nitrogen cyclized analog L-(-)-KCAQ (Table 8) and this component would be expected to increase its binding 100 fold with respect to the cyclized nitrogen analog. The cyclized nitrogen analog L-(-)-KCAQ has a free energy of transfer 715 cal/mole more positive than its non-cyclized analog, N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$, and the solvation effect may, therefore, act to decrease its binding constant by a factor of 3.3 times with respect to the non-cyclized analog's binding constant. The cyclized oxygen substrate CADIC has a free energy of transfer 380 cal/mole more positive than the non-cyclized oxygen analog, O-acetoxy-L-phenyllactic amide, which effects their relative binding constants by a factor of two. The non-cyclized oxygen analog, O-acetoxy-L-phenyllactic amide, has a free energy transfer of $-2,385$ cal/mole more negative than its nitrogen analog N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$ and the transfer process should contribute to its binding constant by a factor of 56 times with respect to the binding constant of N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$.

Detailed thermodynamic data for binding of these amide analogs with Cht is not now available. However, by looking at binding data for the L and D conformers as well as methyl and p-nitrophenyl esters a comparison can be made to determine whether these hydrophobic factors are
dominant. Comparison of literature values for the analogs in Table 28 shows that the transfer model is probably a poor predictor for the strength of binding to Cht. The apparent affinity of CADIC to the enzyme is only 0.3 to 2.2 times poorer than KCAQ (D and L con formations, respectively), significantly different than the relative affinity predicted by the transfer model alone of 100 times better (123). The cyclized nitrogen analog, KCAQ, apparently binds 9 times poorer than the non-cyclized nitrogen analog N-ac-Phe-OMe (model partition predicts 3.3 times poorer), while the cyclized D isomer of KCAQ bound a factor of 4.7 times better than the non-cyclized D isomer. The non-cyclized amide oxygen analog, O-acetoxy-D-Phenyl-lactic amide, has a binding constant only 1.16 times better than the non-cyclized nitrogen analog, N-ac-D-Phe-NH₂, while the transfer of the oxygen analog was 56 times better in the model system. However, a problem in these comparisons is that $K_m^{(obs)}$ does not equal $K_s$ for ester substrates (12). Accordingly, the comparison of only D versus L isomers and the amide series may be valid.

Thus, the non-stereospecific partition model appears a poor predictor for the strength of binding of these asymmetric substrates to Cht. This is due to the inability of the model to account for favorable non-covalent polar interactions as well as the constraints put upon binding asymmetric substrate molecules to the well defined asymmetric, stereospecific binding site of Cht (5,9,11,12,28,29,122,123,160,170). Furthermore, invoking the association-activation hypotheses, the part of the binding energy which may be used to lower the energy of activation for the bond breaking and/or making step (1-4,9) in the enzyme case, will not appear in the model study.

The partition model also fails to predict both the binding strength and the binding order for the peptide amide series: N-ac-Phe-, Pro-Phe-,
TABLE 28

COMPARISON OF BINDING CONSTANTS FOR THE PHENYLALANINE

SUBSTRATE ANALOGS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>ISOMER</th>
<th>MODEL HYDROPHOBIC BINDING AFFINITY&lt;sup&gt;a&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>ENZYME BINDING AFFINITY&lt;sup&gt;b&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>REF.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CADI-methyl ester</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>98.6</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>L</td>
<td>98.6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KCAQ-methyl ester</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>52.8</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>L</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-OMe</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>11.2</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>L</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O-acetoxy-Phenyllactic-NH&lt;sub&gt;2&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>3.15</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH&lt;sub&gt;2&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>D</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>2.64</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O-acetoxy-Phenyllactic-p-nitrophenyl ester</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>4591</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-p-nitrophenyl ester</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>3.3</td>
<td>5834</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup> Relative affinity of compound for hydrophobic phase. Larger number is greater affinity. Normalized to an affinity of 1 is equal to a mole fraction ratios of 0.283 from Table 8 for amide substrates at 25°C.

<sup>b</sup> Relative association constants. Larger number means greater affinity. Normalized to an affinity of 1 is a $K_m$ of 28.0 mM. However, for esters, $K_m = K_s \left( \frac{k_3}{k_2 + k_3} \right)$. 
Ala-Pro-Phe-, and Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂. Partition data predicts that the binding order should be di-\(\rightarrow\)tetra-\(\rightarrow\)mono-\(\rightarrow\)tri- (Table 11). However, at 25°C, pH 7.8 the actual order for binding with Cht is tri-\(\rightarrow\)tetra-\(\rightarrow\)di-\(\rightarrow\)mono- (Table 14).

It is not surprising that the model may be a poor predictor as the model fails to account for the contribution of the substrate peptide backbone which forms a α structure with the protein when bound (31,32). The model only allows for hydrophobic contributions to the transfer process. Studies of the binding of glycine containing peptides to Cht (66,70,74-77; Table 2) have shown that the peptide backbone can contribute favorably to the binding process at almost all of the binding subsites (\(S_4, S_3, S_2, S_1', S_3', S_4'\)). The failure of this model to predict the contribution of the amino acid residues of the peptide substrates (Table 29) is due once again to inability to account for the effects of specificity in the interaction of the binding site with the substrate.

However, the model was studied only as a "handle" on the transfer process. The successes of this model is that it indicates to us that the binding site (especially the extended binding site) may not be controlled solely by hydrophobic bonding forces. Indeed, the enthalpy and entropy data to be presented in the next section will show us that the enzymatic process is very different thermodynamically from simple hydrophobic processes. However, these data can be used to normalize the enzyme data for relative inherent differences in hydrophobicity (desolvation interactions) that occur on the respective binding of these different substrates to the enzyme active site.
## Table 29

**Comparison of Model Partition and α-Chymotrypsin Binding Free Energy Data for the Contribution of Peptide Residues of the Peptide Amide Substrate Series at 25°C.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amino Acid Residue</th>
<th>Position</th>
<th>( \Delta G^0 ) c cal/mole</th>
<th>Model ( \Delta G^0 ) c cal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta G^0_a ) Ch &lt;sup&gt;d&lt;/sup&gt; cal/mole</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>P₁</td>
<td>35 ± 30</td>
<td></td>
<td>-4470 ± 30 ± 4880 ± 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pro</td>
<td>P₂</td>
<td>-785 ± 40</td>
<td></td>
<td>-240 ± 130 ± 210 ± 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ala</td>
<td>P₃</td>
<td>+840 ± 35</td>
<td></td>
<td>-1320 ± 180 ± 1280 ± 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pro</td>
<td>P₄</td>
<td>-490 ± 35</td>
<td></td>
<td>+80 ± 160 ± 130 ± 110</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\( \Delta G^0 \) is unitary units (34). Calculated values by subtracting lower peptide from higher to get difference due to residue.

- **a** Nomenclature according to Schecter and Berger (27).
- **b** From Table 11.
- **c** From Table 16 converted to unitary units (34).
IV B-5. Thermodynamics of Peptide Substrate Binding and Catalysis:  

Productive Binding, Association-Activation.

IV B-5a. Association-Activation is Not Observed in the Free Energy of Binding.

Simple hydrophobic bond formation has been shown to be characterized thermodynamically by a negative free energy term, an enthalpy near zero, and a positive entropy term and is, therefore, an entropy driven process (2,34,97). Productive binding refers to non-covalent association of enzyme and substrate which results in catalysis. Productive binding has been studied extensively for Cht (see Section I C-2) and believed to be characterized thermodynamically by a negative free energy term, a negative enthalpy term, and a negative entropy term. Accordingly, it is an enthalpy driven process, unlike simple hydrophobic bond formation (9,35,36,44) that the negative entropies found for productive binding are indicative of the enzyme-substrate complex being ordered for catalysis upon formation of the Michaelis complex. This is a type of association-activation mechanism (Section I B-3). It is argued that this ordering process is paid for by utilization of some of the actual or intrinsic favorable free energy of binding (ΔGi), so that the observed free energy of binding (ΔGo) is less than the intrinsic free energy of binding by the amount used to lower the energy of activation (ΔGaa) for the catalytic step following binding (1-4,9,11; Section I B-3).

In the case of non-productive binding, catalysis does not occur so that the observed binding free energy is expected to be more negative than the observed free energy for productive binding. However, only small increases of from -300 to -700 cal/mole have been observed for non-pro-
ductive binding of D isomers (inhibitors) and for binding of inhibitors and substrates to pH and chemically modified forms of Cht (9,30,35,36,44, 172,173), while $\Delta G^+$ for kcat are significantly higher (greater than 3 to 5 kcal/mole) for the less specific substrates. This conflicts with the energetic expectations predicted for association-activation (9,44).
IV B-5b. Can Association-Activation be Observed in the Enthalpy and Entropy of Binding?

If we predict that the complex is ordered for catalysis in the association step, then the catalytic step should, in turn, be characterized by a relatively positive entropy term with respect to non-enzymatic reactions. However, systematic kinetic and thermodynamic data of the individual steps of catalysis for a kinetically specific series of substrates for an enzyme were not available prior to this point in time to permit a detailed thermodynamic analysis of the catalytic process in terms of this and other association-activation mechanisms (see Section I C-3). Therefore, the data presented in this work may be a valuable contribution to understanding the catalytic process.

van't Hoff and Arrhenius plots (figs. 19-33) of the kinetic data (Table 14) for the peptide series: N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$, N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$, N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$, N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$, and N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH$_2$ indicate two temperature dependent forms of Chit in solution (Sections I C-4, III B, and IV B). As discussed in Section IV B-1, the data may best fit two curvilinear lines drawn through the points of the van't Hoff plots (figs. 19-23) for substrate binding of all five substrates. Similarly, two curvilinear lines appear to best fit the Arrhenius plots (figs. 24-28) of the catalytic rate constants (kcat).

The model of the hypothetical enzyme 'X' as developed in Section IV B-2 indicates that the enthalpy for each of the forms cannot be obtained by drawing tangents to the curves near the middle temperature range of 15$^\circ$ to 30$^\circ$C (Section III B) as the observed van't Hoff in this region represents the sum of substrate binding to two independent enzyme forms. However, as can be seen in Section IV B-2, on extrapolating the actual
binding data for a substrate from the low and high temperature regions, the values obtained from the van't Hoff plots should be good approximations for the actual thermodynamic values of the two temperature dependent forms of Cht in the middle temperature range. Furthermore, all the plots were analyzed for this discussion in the same manner, and reservations about the accuracy of the data may not be significant for comparisons of the different peptide substrates which appear to bind by similar thermodynamic processes.

Surprisingly, thermodynamic data for binding of the five peptide substrates with Cht at 25°C shows that the low temperature form is characterized by positive enthalpy and entropy terms, while the high temperature form is characterized by negative enthalpy and entropy terms. The binding process to the low temperature form at 25°C is, therefore, entropy driven while binding to the high temperature form at 25°C is an enthalpy driven process. If we look at the van't Hoff plots of the four peptide amide substrates (figs. 19-22) at 5°C, all four have a positive slope (negative enthalpy) for the binding process to the low temperature form of Cht. Accordingly, the binding is enthalpy driven at 5°C and becomes entropy driven at 25°C. Similarly, all the substrates show an enthalpy of association near zero for binding to the high temperature form of Cht at 37°C.

The peptide N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH₂, unlike the series of four peptide amides, binds to the S₁' site. The van't Hoff plot (fig. 23) indicates that binding at the S₁' site may be more complicated as the 5°C temperature data point cannot be included in a simple curve with the 12°C and 19°C points as for the peptide amide series substrates.

Heat capacity changes have already been well discussed (Section I C-6) in relation to hydrophobic bond formation (2,34), for quaternary
structure formation in hemoglobin (81,83,84), in denaturation of proteins (82,89), in the association of hormones with receptors (90), in protein dimerization (91), in the binding of large protein proteinase inhibitors (96), and in hapten-antibody association. For example, Mukkur and co-workers (86-88) have shown hapten-antibody association to be characterized by a large positive heat capacity change ($\Delta C_p = 470$ cal/mole/$^\circ$C over the temperature range -3$^\circ$ to 67$^\circ$C ($\Delta H^\circ = -14.22$ kcal/mole, $\Delta S^\circ = -18.34$ e.u. and $\Delta H^\circ = +18.88$ kcal/mole, $\Delta S^\circ = +90.69$ e.u., respectively at -3$^\circ$ and 67$^\circ$C).

According to entropy theories of association-activation, the formation of the enzyme-substrate complex should be ordered with respect to the free enzyme and substrate (1-4,9,11); and therefore, the binding step should be characterized by a negative entropy of association (ordering) with relatively positive entropy values characterizing the activation energies for kcat. However, these data (Table 16) show that binding to the enzyme at particular temperatures is characterized by positive enthalpy and entropy values in the binding step. This is unexpected, theoretically and from previous substrate analog binding data.

Several explanations for the apparent conflict are possible. First, the observed values may be due to enthalpy-entropy processes in the water of solvation as has been previously discussed (34,45,55,58,160,161; Section IV B-4). "Productive" binding characterized by negative enthalpies and entropies of association with concomitant activation of the complex towards catalysis may, in fact occur, but is hidden by the larger thermodynamic processes occurring in the solvent water. These processes in water may be compensating and have no significant effect on the free energy of binding and catalysis for the two enzyme forms. A second explana-
tion is that the two enzyme forms activate their respective substrates by different mechanisms. This latter possibility will be pursued in the discussion below.
As large changes in the physical and chemical properties of many proteins have been noted at temperatures above or below the physiologic temperature of the particular protein (159,174), a thermodynamic analysis of Cht at its physiologic temperature of 37°C, where the contribution from the low temperature form should be minimal may be of interest. A comparison of the enthalpy and entropy values of association at 37°C show no trends as substrates of increasing length bind (Table 30). The association step shows vascilatory positive and negative values for the entropy and enthalpy terms with increasing peptide length. All five substrates, in turn, are characterized by fairly large negative entropy values for the catalytic step (-22.4 to -35.7 e.u.), with an increasingly more positive entropy of activation with increasing substrate specificity. The enthalpy of activation does not vary consistently, and thus, specificity in kcat is determined by variations in entropy.

Furthermore, we can see from the van't Hoff plots of the association step (figs. 19-23) that at 5°C, where contributions from the high temperature form should be minimal, the association step would be characterized by a negative enthalpy and entropy of association. Arrhenius plots (figs. 24-29) of the catalytic step k2, in turn, give a large positive enthalpy of activation with an entropy of activation near zero for the five peptide amide substrates. The enthalpy and entropy values found at 5°C are, therefore, similar to those found for the high temperature form at 25°C.

The temperature dependence in the enthalpy and entropy terms observed in this work may help explain seemingly conflicting data found in the literature. Inagami et al. (54) studied the Cht catalyzed hydrolysis
of N-acetyl-L-tyrosine anilides at 15°, 25°, and 35°C. They found enthalpy values near zero and positive entropy values for the association step at 25°C while the k₂ step showed large positive enthalpy values (10-17 kcal/mole) and small negative entropy values for the analogs studied (-3 to -8 e.u.). Reexamination of their data, however, shows that the association data does in fact, best fit van't Hoff plots with curvilinear lines and not straight lines. In fact, van't Hoff plots of the data for several of their less substituted analide substrates would give figures shaped like an inverted "V" with a maximum at 25°C, similar to what was found in this work for the peptide amide substrate series (figs. 19-23). Similarly, Kunugi et al. (56) found an enthalpy of association near zero and a positive entropy of association for the substrate N-(2-furyl) acryloyl-L-phenylalanine methyl ester and N-acetyl-L-tryptophan p-nitrophenyl ester. However, their reported results were also based upon a linear interpretation. Reexamination of their data shows that experiments were only carried out at 25°C and below, and both sets of data could better fit van't Hoff plots with curvilinear lines similar to those found for the association of the low temperature form of Cht with substrate as found in this work (figs. 19-22). These conflicts between the data presented in this work and that found in the literature (54,56) then, is apparently due to other investigators failing to realize that there are two temperature dependent forms of Cht and the possibility of heat capacity changes in the binding and catalytic steps. This failure has resulted in their reported "averaged" data over temperature ranges that are too short, too widely spaced temperature intervals, or at temperature ranges that only cover one temperature dependent form of Cht.

Specificity for the binding step of the peptide substrates (i.e.
whether enthalpy or entropy controlled) was found in this work to be dependent on the temperature at which the binding process is studied. At 37°C there is no clear distinction as to whether specificity is enthalpy or entropy controlled (Table 30). It appears from Table 30 that each residue added in the five peptide substrates express their contribution to the binding energy in characteristically different ways. For instance, the addition of the amino acid proline in both the P₂ and P₄ position (Table 30) makes a positive enthalpy contribution to the binding energy (unfavorable) and a positive entropy contribution (favorable). Addition of alanine in the P₃ position and glycine to the P₁' position both show a negative enthalpy and entropy contribution to the binding energy (Table 30).

Comparison of these thermodynamic contributions at 25°C with the values calculated from the model partition data (Table 31) shows significant differences in the thermodynamic values for the enzyme versus model. Addition of P₂ proline shows significantly more positive enthalpy and entropy terms for the binding to enzyme versus transfer from an aqueous to a non-polar solvent phase (Table 31). While other amino acid residues in the P₂ site (66,72,175) have shown greater increases in specificity (as determined by kcat/Kₘ), Bauer et al. (72) and others (65,66,71,79,80) have argued that proline in the P₂ position of the substrate prevents non-productive modes of binding (see Section I C-5). Addition of proline in the P₂ position leads to a tenfold increase in kcat (Table 14) with little or no change in Kₘ. In addition, addition of P₂ proline shows the largest difference in enthalpy and entropy values of binding and catalysis and amino acid residues added after P₂ proline show smaller differences in the observed enthalpy and entropy data (Tables 16,19,20,30-32). For ex-
### TABLE 30

THERMODYNAMIC PARAMETERS FOR THE ASSOCIATION AND ACTIVATION OF FIVE SPECIFIC PEPTIDE AMIDE SUBSTRATES WITH \( \alpha \)-CHYMOTRYPSIN AT 37°C,\(^a\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>( \Delta G^\circ_a ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta H^\circ_a ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta S^\circ_a ) e.u.</th>
<th>( \Delta G^\dagger ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta H^\dagger ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta S^\dagger ) e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH(_2)(^b)</td>
<td>-2.12</td>
<td>-3.89</td>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>19.49</td>
<td>8.42</td>
<td>-35.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>-2.2</td>
<td>4.98</td>
<td>23.15</td>
<td>18.36</td>
<td>10.15</td>
<td>-26.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>-3.42</td>
<td>-3.22</td>
<td>0.64</td>
<td>17.54</td>
<td>9.17</td>
<td>-27.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH(_2)</td>
<td>-3.32</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>10.7</td>
<td>17.47</td>
<td>10.51</td>
<td>-22.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH(_2)</td>
<td>-2.26</td>
<td>-5.20</td>
<td>-9.48</td>
<td>19.03</td>
<td>9.85</td>
<td>-29.6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^{a}\) Enthalpy of association and activation are calculated from the tangents to figures 19-28.

\(^{b}\) For comparison purposes, data for N-ac-Phe-NH\(_2\) was calculated without the 45°C point included and new curves drawn to the remaining points. Data in parenthesis are calculated with 45°C point included.
TABLE 31

MODEL PARTITION VERSUS ENZYMATIC CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE ENERGY OF BINDING BY AMINO ACID RESIDUES AT 25°C.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RESIDUE</th>
<th>POSITION</th>
<th>( \Delta G_u^o ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta H_u^o ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta S_u^o ) e.u.</th>
<th>( \Delta G_u^o ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta H_u^o ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta S_u^o ) e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>P₁</td>
<td>35±30</td>
<td>3,570±80</td>
<td>11.8±0.4</td>
<td>-4,470±30</td>
<td>4,380±580</td>
<td>29.88±2.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pro</td>
<td>P₂</td>
<td>-785±40</td>
<td>-1,370±280</td>
<td>-1.8±1.1</td>
<td>-240±130</td>
<td>6,260±2,580</td>
<td>21.6±9.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ala</td>
<td>P₃</td>
<td>840±35</td>
<td>2,800±770</td>
<td>6.6±2.7</td>
<td>-1,320±180</td>
<td>1,730±2,900</td>
<td>10.25±10.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pro</td>
<td>P₄</td>
<td>-490±35</td>
<td>-400±815</td>
<td>0.2±2.8</td>
<td>80±160</td>
<td>-860±1,800</td>
<td>-3.17±6.58</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

LOW TEMPERATURE FORM

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RESIDUE</th>
<th>POSITION</th>
<th>( \Delta G_u^o ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta H_u^o ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta S_u^o ) e.u.</th>
<th>( \Delta G_u^o ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta H_u^o ) kcal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta S_u^o ) e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>P₁</td>
<td>35±30</td>
<td>3,570±80</td>
<td>11.8±0.4</td>
<td>-4,880±60</td>
<td>-15,510±4,000</td>
<td>-35.66±13.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pro</td>
<td>P₂</td>
<td>-785±40</td>
<td>-1,370±280</td>
<td>-1.8±1.1</td>
<td>210±140</td>
<td>4,070±5,200</td>
<td>12.95±17.91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ala</td>
<td>P₃</td>
<td>840±35</td>
<td>2,800±770</td>
<td>6.6±2.7</td>
<td>-1,280±140</td>
<td>370±2,100</td>
<td>3.05±7.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pro</td>
<td>P₄</td>
<td>-490±35</td>
<td>-400±815</td>
<td>0.2±2.8</td>
<td>130±110</td>
<td>-1,950±1,800</td>
<td>-6.84±6.41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

HIGH TEMPERATURE FORM

a Contributions for residue Pro (P₂) calculated by (N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH₂)-(N-ac-Phe-NH₂) = Pro, etc.
b From Table 11.
c From Table 16, changed to unitary units (34).
ample, addition of P₃ alanine shows an increase in favorable binding free energy (-1.3 kcal/mole) with favorable increases in the entropy terms for both forms of Cht while the enthalpy term increased 1.7 kcal/mole for the low temperature form and -0.37 kcal/mole for the high temperature form.

Specificity of the acylation step at 25°C shows a decrease in the enthalpy of activation for the more specific substrates by both forms of Cht (Table 19), and is, therefore, an enthalpy controlled process with the enthalpy varying positively and negatively while the entropy term became more positive (favorable) with addition of amino acid residues to the substrate (Table 30). Kunugi et al. found the acylation step for specific substrates to be entropy controlled. However, they were comparing the methyl ester of furylacryloyl-L-phenylalanine and the p-nitrophenyl ester of acetyl-L-tryptophan (56). These two analogs may not be comparable as the p-nitrophenyl ester may contribute a unique interaction between the enzyme and substrate that is lacking in the methyl ester (52). Furthermore, the kinetic meaning of kcat and Kₘ for ester substrates is complex.

The second order rate constants (kcat/Kₘ; Tables 14, 20, and 32) show an increasing rate with N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂ > N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH₂. These data show the longer more specific peptides have, in general, less negative entropies of activation at all temperatures.
TABLE 32

THERMODYNAMIC PARAMETERS FOR THE SECOND ORDER RATE
CONSTANTS FOR THE CHT CATALYZED HYDROLYSIS OF FIVE
PEPTIDE AMIDE SUBSTRATES AT 37°C.¹

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>$\Delta G^\ddagger$ kcal/mole</th>
<th>$\Delta H^\ddagger$ kcal/mole</th>
<th>$\Delta S^\ddagger$ e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>17.37 ± 0.09</td>
<td>2.32 ± 0.26</td>
<td>-48.53 ± 1.17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>16.16 ± 0.10</td>
<td>7.71 ± 1.28</td>
<td>-27.25 ± 4.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>14.12 ± 0.08</td>
<td>5.42 ± 0.11</td>
<td>-28.03 ± 0.64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH₂</td>
<td>14.15 ± 0.07</td>
<td>6.78 ± 2.02</td>
<td>-23.76 ± 7.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH₂</td>
<td>16.78 ± 0.05</td>
<td>6.73 ± 1.04</td>
<td>-32.39 ± 3.66</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

¹ $\Delta H^\ddagger$ calculated from slope of the high temperature form of $k_{cat}/K_m$ plots (figs. 29-33).

$\Delta G^\ddagger$ calculated from data in Table 14 by equation 1.22.

$\Delta S^\ddagger$ calculated from $\Delta G = \Delta H - T \Delta S$. 
Enzyme-substrate association can be broken down into several concomitant processes. As discussed in the previous two sections these processes may include desolvation of the substrate and binding site with the resultant changed solvation of the complex as well as enzyme and/or substrate conformational changes. The model partition studies would give us a measure of the natural affinity of the substrates for a non-specific hydrophobic environment. Desolvation of the substrate occurs in the model partition studies similar to the desolvation process that is alleged to occur on substrate binding to enzyme. Subtraction of the thermodynamic contribution of the model substrate transfer process from the enzymatic process will theoretically yield the thermodynamic parameters that characterize the specific interaction of the enzyme with the substrate and/or enzyme/substrate conformational changes.

As enzymatic processes are usually calculated in the 1M standard state (5) converting the data from Table 16 to unitary units (Table 33) requires the addition of 7.98 e.u. to the entropy data and -2.38 kcal/mole to the free energy data to eliminate the contribution due to unmixing (two molecules coming together to form one with the loss of translational and rotational degrees of freedom with respect to each other (34,82,89).

The enthalpy and entropy terms for the model partition experiments were positive in value (Table 11). Subtraction of these terms from the enzymatic data in unitary units (Table 33) results in a negative increase in the enthalpy (favorable) and entropy (unfavorable) values for the as-
### TABLE 33

THERMODYNAMIC PARAMETERS IN UNITARY UNITS<sup>a</sup> FOR THE STEADY-STATE ASSOCIATION OF AMIDE AND PEPTIDE SUBSTRATES BY CHT AT 25°C.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>LOW TEMPERATURE FORM</th>
<th>HIGH TEMPERATURE FORM</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$\Delta G_\text{au}^\circ$ kcal/mole</td>
<td>$\Delta H_\text{au}^\circ$ kcal/mole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>-4.47</td>
<td>+4.38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>-4.61</td>
<td>+10.64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>-6.03</td>
<td>+12.37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>-5.95</td>
<td>+11.51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-Gly-NH$_2$</td>
<td>-4.90</td>
<td>+6.46</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup> See section III A-1 (34). Calculated from Table 16. Subscript 'au' denotes that these parameters are for the association step and are in unitary units.
sociation process (Table 34). As seen for the enzymatic data, before normalizing for the model study (Tables 16, 19), the binding process for the low temperature form of Cht at 25°C is characterized by a positive entropy term (disordering) and a positive enthalpy term, while the high temperature form at 25°C is characterized by a negative enthalpy and entropy (ordering) of association. After converting to unitary units and normalizing the association data for the model desolvation process we find no qualitative change in the enthalpy-entropy data. However, the normalized enthalpy-entropy data for the association of substrate with Cht shows the enthalpy terms are now more negative by -0.9 to -5.0 kcal/mole and the entropy terms are also more negative by -3.1 to -8.7 e.u. (Tables 16 and 34). Accordingly, more ordering appears to be associated with the binding process of substrate to enzyme after normalizing for desolvation of the substrate.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMPOUND</th>
<th>LOW TEMPERATURE FORM</th>
<th>HIGH TEMPERATURE FORM</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$\Delta G^0_{an}$ kcal/mole</td>
<td>$\Delta H^0_{an}$ kcal/mole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>-4.51</td>
<td>+0.81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>-3.86</td>
<td>+8.44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>-6.12</td>
<td>+7.37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-Phe-NH$_2$</td>
<td>-5.91</td>
<td>+6.91</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Subscript "an" denotes that these parameters are for the association step, are in unitary units, and have been "normalized" by subtracting out the contribution to the binding process as found by the model partition studies (Table 11).
IV B-7. Catalytic Efficiency in \( \alpha \)-chymotrypsin from a Thermodynamic and Evolutionary Perspective.

There is now ample evidence for the existence of two temperature dependent forms of Cht based upon the work presented in this dissertation and evidence cited in the literature (section I C-4). van't Hoff and Arrhenius plots of \( k_m \) (figs. 19-23), \( k_{cat} \) (figs. 24-28), and \( k_{cat}/k_m \) (figs. 29-33) clearly can be drawn as two temperature dependent figures for each substrate. If we look at the Arrhenius plots of \( \log k_{cat} \) versus \( 1/T \) for the peptide substrates we see that as the temperature increases from 5\( ^\circ \)C to 25\( ^\circ \)C there is a steady increase in \( k_{cat} \) which can be fit to follow a curvilinear relationship (see section III B-1 and figs. 24-28). As we approach 25\( ^\circ \)C, however, the rate of rise of \( k_{cat} \) starts to decrease (slope becomes less negative) and as we cross the range of 23\( ^\circ \) to 25\( ^\circ \)C (around 30\( ^\circ \) for N-ac-Phe-NH\(_2\)) we see an increase in the slope (more negative) for the change in \( \log k_{cat} \) versus \( 1/T \). Thus, the efficiency of catalysis decreases slightly near 25\( ^\circ \)C and then begins to increase again.

Correlating with the free energy changes in \( k_{cat} \) are enthalpy and entropy changes. At low temperatures (\( \leq 25^\circ C \)), the binding process is characterized by positive enthalpy and entropy values, and association is an entropy driven process. The corresponding low temperature catalytic step shows a low positive enthalpy of activation and a relatively high negative entropy indicating ordering of the substrate and/or enzyme for catalysis did not occur in the binding step. The reverse is seen for the high temperature form at 25\( ^\circ \)C, where the binding process is characterized by a negative enthalpy and entropy (enthalpy driven) and the proceeding catalytic step shows an entropy of activation near zero.
An explanation based upon evolutionary and thermodynamic grounds is possible to explain the reversal in thermodynamic values for the binding and catalytic steps for the high and low temperature forms of Cht.

The function of an enzyme is to increase the rate of catalysis of a reaction \(2,5,11,12\). Since the highest energy barrier in the catalytic pathway will determine the rate of a reaction, successful evolutionary design of the "fittest" enzyme would be aimed at lowering this high energy barrier \(2,5,11,12,176,177\). The other steps in the catalytic reaction pathway with lower energy barriers may be directed towards lowering the energy barrier of the rate determining step. The acylation step is the rate limiting step for the Cht catalyzed hydrolysis of peptides and peptide amides \(23,30\). Peptides are, in turn, the natural substrate of Cht \(17\) and, therefore, evolutionary improvements would go towards improving the efficiency of this step.

It has been shown in this work that the acylation step for the five peptide amide substrates was characterized by relatively low enthalpy barriers and high entropy barriers for the low temperature form of Cht at \(25^\circ\text{C}\) (\(\Delta H^\ddagger = 4.68\) to \(12.62\) kcal/mole and \(\Delta S^\ddagger = -21.73\) to \(-44.9\) e.u.; Table 19). The acylation step for the high temperature form was found in turn, to be characterized by high enthalpy barriers and very small entropy barriers (\(\Delta H^\ddagger = 14.77\) to \(20.02\) kcal/mole and \(\Delta S^\ddagger = -8.32\) to \(2.88\) e.u.; Table 19). Positive enthalpy values indicate endothermic or heat absorbing processes \(2,6,7,146,147\). Processes that are characterized by a positive enthalpy values show an increase with increasing temperature \(2,6,7,146,147\). For instance, if the process:

\[ A \xleftarrow{} B \]
is characterized by a positive enthalpy term for the forward reaction of $A \rightarrow B$, and a negative enthalpy term for $B \rightarrow A$, then as the temperature is increased more $B$ will be formed (2,6,7,146,147). Therefore, processes characterized by a large positive unfavorable enthalpy term will be favored over a similar process involving a large negative unfavorable entropy term as the temperature is increased. This is what is found for Chl in this work: high enthalpy barriers for the high temperature form and lower enthalpy barriers with high entropy barriers for the low temperature form (Table 19).

The binding step of the high temperature form is characterized by a large negative entropy of association, thus little or no ordering may be necessary in the catalytic step ($k_2$). In contrast, the binding step for the low temperature form is characterized by a large positive enthalpy and entropy and the ordering is apparently carried out in the catalytic step. This is correlated with the smaller $\Delta H^\dagger$ (less positive) for the low temperature form as compared with the $\Delta H^\dagger$ of the high temperature form.

One additional bit of evidence should be mentioned. As the just proposed theory for the low and high temperature forms of Chl represent two extremes for the reaction thermodynamics, with the high temperature form showing high enthalpy and low entropy of activation and the low temperature form showing low enthalpy and high entropy of activation, it is interesting that the non-enzymatic pathway for the hydrolysis of amide bonds shows intermediate enthalpy and entropy values. Bejaud et al. (178) studied the hydrolysis of amide bonds at $25^\circ C$ by hydroxide ion (pH 10). They studied the compounds alanine-$NH_2$, N-methyl-alanine-$NH_2$ and propyl-$NH_2$. They found enthalpies of activation of from 12.8 to 13.5 ± 0.8 kcal/mole and entropies of activation of from -18 to -21 ± 2 e.u. (178).
compares with mean values from the two enzyme forms calculated from the enthalpies and entropies of activation found for the five peptide amide substrates by this work at 25°C (Table 19) of $\Delta H^\pm = 7.89 \pm 2.95$ kcal/mole and $\Delta S^\pm = -34.32 \pm 8.37$ e.u. for the low temperature form and $\Delta H^\pm = 16.66 \pm 2.0$ kcal/mole and $\Delta S^\pm = -4.87 \pm 4.55$ e.u. for the high temperature form. The average values of $\Delta H^\pm = 12.28$ kcal/mole and $\Delta S^\pm = -19.6$ e.u. which are well within experimental error of the values of Bejaud et al. (Table 35).

The observed values of $\Delta H^\pm$ and $\Delta S^\pm$ for a reaction have been proposed to represent the values characterizing the median or optimal pathway along the reaction coordinates (6,7,149,150,179). Furthermore, as the mean enzymatic and non-enzymatic values observed at 25°C are within experimental error and are very similar to the values found at 37°C for the enzymatic catalysis of the five peptide substrates studied (Table 30), the enzyme appears to be "designed" to catalyze along the optimal pathway at the physiologic temperature (37°C).
TABLE 35

COMPARISON OF THE THERMODYNAMICS OF *α*-CHYMOTRYPSIN<sup>a</sup>

CATALYZED HYDROLYSIS OF THE AMIDE BOND

WITH NON-CATALYZED<sup>b</sup> HYDROLYSIS AT 25°C.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SYSTEM</th>
<th>$\Delta G^\dagger$ kcal/mole</th>
<th>$\Delta H^\dagger$ kcal/mole</th>
<th>$\Delta S^\dagger$ e.u.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cht - Low Temp. Form</td>
<td>18.12 ± 5.44</td>
<td>7.89 ± 2.95</td>
<td>-34.32 ± 8.37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cht - High Temp. Form</td>
<td>18.11 ± 3.36</td>
<td>16.66 ± 2.0</td>
<td>-4.87 ± 4.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Average Cht - High</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and Low</td>
<td>18.115 ± 4.4</td>
<td>12.28 ± 2.5</td>
<td>-19.6 ± 6.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Base Hydrolysis</td>
<td>19.13 ± 0.8</td>
<td>13.13 ± 0.8</td>
<td>-19.67 ± 2.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup> Thermodynamic values are the mean and standard deviation for the five peptide amide compounds.

<sup>b</sup> Thermodynamic values are the mean and standard deviation for three compounds (178). Hydroxide catalyzed hydrolysis at pH 10. See text.
IV B-8. Evidence and a Unifying Theory for the Association-Activation
Mechanisms.

The work presented in this dissertation is the most complete, systematic, thermodynamic study of productive binding by specific substrates to an enzyme to date. The observation of two temperature dependent forms of Cht with negative enthalpies and entropies of association for the high temperature form and positive enthalpies and entropies of association for the low temperature form at 25°C (Table 16) appear to be conflicting and may support any one of the above mentioned theories of association-activation mechanisms (1-4,9,11,44).

Studies of substrates and substrate analogs that associate in potentially productive and non-productive binding modes with Cht have led investigators to propose that productive binding is characterized by a negative enthalpy and entropy of association and non-productive binding is characterized by a more positive enthalpy and entropy for the association process (9,11,35-40). Many authors have taken the values to be indicative of a conformational change upon substrate association (2,3,9,11,28,29,36-40). These results may have led to the proposal that this conformational change orders or activates the enzyme-substrate complex towards the transition state, thus lowering the activation energy barrier and increasing the rate of the enzymatically catalysed reaction (2,3,9,11; figs. 2 and 3). The activation by mechanisms of strain and distortion (1,2), orientation (3), and/or restrictions in translational and rotational degrees of freedom (4) would, in turn, be paid for by using a part of the association free energy (see sections I B-3, I C-2, and IV B-5 for a more detailed discussion).
In the case of non-productive binding of the inactive D isomers of specific amino acid substrates of Chl (inhibitors) or of binding of substrate to chemically or pH modified catalytically inactive forms of Chl, one might expect to see the true or intrinsic binding free energy term which would be the sum of the free energy that would normally have been used to activate the enzyme-substrate complex toward catalysis on formation of the Michaelis complex plus the observed binding free energy for productive association (equation 1.32). However, these expected increases of -3 to -5 kcal/mole (2,11,12) over the observed free energy for productive binding were not observed. Only small increases in the free energy of binding of -300 to -700 cal/mole are observed (9,30,35,36,44,172,173).

This failure to observe the expected changes in free energy led Schultz et al, in 1977 to propose a different mechanism for the association-activation process (9). Based upon their data (Table 1), Schultz et al, concluded, that the enzyme-substrate complex was activated for catalysis by association of substrate with enzyme and that this association-activation process was characterized by large negative enthalpies and entropies of association (-10 kcal/mole and -30 e.u., respectively), however, these large changes in enthalpy and entropy are compensating and are, therefore, not observed in the free energy of binding (9). In 1979 Schultz et al. refined their theory further by proposing that upon association of substrate, the ground state free energy of the enzyme-substrate complex (ES) is raised or increased at the active site (see figures 1, 2, and 3 for a perspective) thus lowering the activation energy barrier. However, they proposed a coupled process whereby this increase in free energy must be paid for by a decrease in free energy somewhere else in
the enzyme molecule as it is not directly observable in differences in the free energy of binding. Thus the change in free energy leading to substrate activation in the association step is characterized by large compensating changes in enthalpy and entropy, indicative of this coupled process.

Additional evidence can be found in the literature in support of the compensating enthalpy-entropy hypothesis of Schultz and co-workers (9,44). Bauer et al. studied the binding and catalysis by Cht and SGP3 (Streptomyces griseus protease 3) of a series of peptides of the sequence N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-X-NH₂, where X was either Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Phe, or Tyr (71). Since the difference between the amino acids glycine and phenylalanine is the aromatic benzyl side chain of phenylalanine then the difference in binding and catalysis between the peptide substrates containing Gly and Phe is due to the binding of the aromatic benzyl side chain in the S₁ site of Cht and SGP3. They found that the benzyl side chain contributed -2.2 kcal/mole of binding energy to both enzymes (71; Table 36). However, model partition studies of phenylalanine have shown the benzyl side chain would contribute -2.6 kcal/mole for transfer to 100% ethanol (100), about -2.7 kcal/mole to chloroform, and a maximum of -3.02 kcal/mole to the highly non-polar solvents carbon tetrachloride (101). Accordingly, the average value for the transfer of a benzyl side chain to a hydrophobic environment is -2.73 kcal/mole.

Association-activation mechanism argues that some of the binding free energy is used to lower the free energy of activation of the catalytic step (1-4,11). This is depicted by equation 1.32:

$$\Delta G_{obs} = \Delta G_i + \Delta G_{aa},$$

where $\Delta G_{obs}$ is the observed binding free energy, $\Delta G_i$ is the actual in-
trinsic or true binding free energy, and \( \Delta G_{aa} \) is the binding free energy utilized to activate the enzyme-substrate complex towards the transition state for step \( k_2 \) following binding. Rearranging equation 1.32 to:

\[
\Delta G_{aa} = \Delta G_{obs} - \Delta G_i, \tag{4.17}
\]

it becomes clear that the difference in free energy between the observed and intrinsic binding free energy is equal to the contribution of binding free energy used to lower the free energy of activation of the catalytic step. If we take the difference between the observed binding free energy of the benzyl side chain (-2.2 kcal/mole) (71) and the average free energy of transfer of "binding" to a non-specific hydrophobic environment (\( \Delta G^0 = -2.73 \) kcal/mole) (100,101), we calculate the probable contribution of binding free energy to the lowering of the free energy of activation as only -0.53 kcal/mole.

However, from the free energy of activation for the catalysis of the glycine and phenylalanine analogs by Cht and SGP3 (Table 36), we find that the binding of the benzyl side chain of phenylalanine to the \( S_1 \) site of Cht lowered the free energy of activation (\( \Delta G^+ \)) a minimum of -2.48 kcal/mole (they were unable to get a good kcat for Cht with the glycine analog so this value represents the smallest possible change in the free energy of activation). The binding of the benzyl side chain to the \( S_1 \) site of SGP3 lowered the free energy of activation by -3.81 kcal/mole (Table 37).

Therefore, a small difference between \( \Delta G_{obs} \) and \( \Delta G_i \) of -0.53 kcal/mole apparently lowered the free energy of activation by large differences of -2.48 and -3.81 kcal/mole for Cht and SGP3, respectively (Table 37). Accordingly, the association-activation theories that con-
### TABLE 36

**FREE ENERGIES OF BINDING AND ACTIVATION FOR SIX PEPTIDES OF THE SERIES**

N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-X-NH₂

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RESIDUE</th>
<th>Kₘ (m⁰)</th>
<th>ΔGₒ a (cal/mole)</th>
<th>kₗcat b (s⁻¹)</th>
<th>ΔG⁺ c (cal/mole)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gly</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>-1,306</td>
<td>&lt;0.05 d</td>
<td>&gt;20,024</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ala</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>-1,596</td>
<td>&lt;0.05 d</td>
<td>&gt;20,024</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Val</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>-1,787</td>
<td>&lt;0.05 d</td>
<td>&gt;20,024</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leu</td>
<td>18 ± 3</td>
<td>-2,476</td>
<td>0.56 ± 0.05</td>
<td>18,535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phe</td>
<td>3.4 ± 0.4</td>
<td>-3,502</td>
<td>2.8 ± 0.2</td>
<td>17,543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyr</td>
<td>3.0 ± 0.1</td>
<td>-3,580</td>
<td>7.4 ± 0.2</td>
<td>16,944</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**α-Chymotrypsin b**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RESIDUE</th>
<th>Kₘ (m⁰)</th>
<th>ΔGₒ a (cal/mole)</th>
<th>kₗcat b (s⁻¹)</th>
<th>ΔG⁺ c (cal/mole)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gly</td>
<td>20 ± 5</td>
<td>-2,411</td>
<td>0.012 ± 0.002</td>
<td>20,903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ala</td>
<td>8.0 ± 0.5</td>
<td>-2,976</td>
<td>0.30 ± 0.01</td>
<td>18,919</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Val</td>
<td>4.0 ± 0.3</td>
<td>-3,403</td>
<td>0.130 ± 0.005</td>
<td>19,435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leu</td>
<td>0.79 ± 0.04</td>
<td>-4,402</td>
<td>1.80 ± 0.02</td>
<td>17,815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phe</td>
<td>0.54 ± 0.03</td>
<td>-4,637</td>
<td>5.8 ± 0.1</td>
<td>17,094</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyr</td>
<td>1.4 ± 0.1</td>
<td>-4,050</td>
<td>10.1 ± 0.2</td>
<td>16,752</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**SGP3 c**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RESIDUE</th>
<th>Kₘ (m⁰)</th>
<th>ΔGₒ a (cal/mole)</th>
<th>kₗcat b (s⁻¹)</th>
<th>ΔG⁺ c (cal/mole)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gly</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>-1,306</td>
<td>&lt;0.05 d</td>
<td>&gt;20,024</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ala</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>-1,596</td>
<td>&lt;0.05 d</td>
<td>&gt;20,024</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Val</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>-1,787</td>
<td>&lt;0.05 d</td>
<td>&gt;20,024</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leu</td>
<td>18 ± 3</td>
<td>-2,476</td>
<td>0.56 ± 0.05</td>
<td>18,535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phe</td>
<td>3.4 ± 0.4</td>
<td>-3,502</td>
<td>2.8 ± 0.2</td>
<td>17,543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyr</td>
<td>3.0 ± 0.1</td>
<td>-3,580</td>
<td>7.4 ± 0.2</td>
<td>16,944</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

a Data of Bauer et al. (71).
b pH 8.0, 37°C.
c pH 9.0, 37°C.
d Rates were too slow to measure.
TABLE 37
MODEL PARTITION DATA VERSUS Enzyme BINDING DATA FOR \( p_1 \) RESIDUE SIDE CHAINS OF SIX PEPTIDES OF THE SERIES

\[ \text{N-ac-Pro-Ala-Pro-X-NH}_2 \]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RESIDUE</th>
<th>( \Delta G_{\text{ctss}}^0 ) cal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta G_{\text{ass}}^0 ) cal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta G^0 ) cal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta G^f ) cal/mole</th>
<th>&quot;FREE&quot; ( \Delta G^f ) f cal/mole</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ala</td>
<td>- 520</td>
<td>- 290</td>
<td>- 230</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Val</td>
<td>- 1,475</td>
<td>- 481</td>
<td>- 994</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leu</td>
<td>- 2,245</td>
<td>- 1,170</td>
<td>- 1,075</td>
<td>- 1,489</td>
<td>- 414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phe</td>
<td>- 2,600</td>
<td>- 2,196</td>
<td>- 404</td>
<td>- 2,481</td>
<td>- 2,077</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyr</td>
<td>- 2,390</td>
<td>- 2,274</td>
<td>- 116</td>
<td>- 3,080</td>
<td>- 2,964</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\( \alpha \)-Chymotrypsin

SGP3

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RESIDUE</th>
<th>( \Delta G_{\text{ctss}}^0 ) cal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta G_{\text{ass}}^0 ) cal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta G^0 ) cal/mole</th>
<th>( \Delta G^f ) cal/mole</th>
<th>&quot;FREE&quot; ( \Delta G^f ) f cal/mole</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ala</td>
<td>- 520</td>
<td>- 562</td>
<td>+ 45</td>
<td>- 1,984</td>
<td>- 2,029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Val</td>
<td>- 1,475</td>
<td>- 992</td>
<td>+ 483</td>
<td>- 1,468</td>
<td>- 985</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leu</td>
<td>- 2,245</td>
<td>- 1,991</td>
<td>- 254</td>
<td>- 3,088</td>
<td>- 2,834</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phe</td>
<td>- 2,600</td>
<td>- 2,226</td>
<td>- 374</td>
<td>- 3,809</td>
<td>- 3,435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyr</td>
<td>- 2,390</td>
<td>- 1,639</td>
<td>- 751</td>
<td>- 4,151</td>
<td>- 3,400</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\[ ^a \] From data of Bauer et al. (71), Table 36. See text. \[ ^b \] Data of Nozaki and Tanford (100) for transfer of side chains to ethanol. \[ ^c \] Contribution of side chain of residue X to binding. Calculated by subtracting binding energy of glycine containing peptide from peptide with given residue, Table 36. \[ ^d \] Difference between binding energies of enzyme and model. \[ ^e \] Difference in activation free energy of glycine containing peptide and peptide with the given residue. \[ ^f \] Energy unaccounted for after subtracting the "lost" binding energy. \[ ^g \] Rates were too slow to measure.
tend that part of the binding free energy is used to lower the free energy of activation (1-4,11) fail to account for the large lowering of $\Delta G_{aa}$ (i.e. $\Delta G_{obs} - \Delta G_i$). A similar analysis is carried out for the side chain contributions to lowering the free energy of activation of the remaining four amino acids studies by Bauer et al. (Tables 36 and 37). All showed similar unaccounted large decreases in the free energy of activation for both enzymes that are not accounted for by predicted increases in the observed free energy of binding as compared to the expected intrinsic free energy of binding (equation 4.17). The observed relationship is:

$$\Delta G_{aa} = \Delta G_{obs} - \Delta G_i.$$ (4.18)

Additional evidence comes from studies of non-productive association of Cht with the D-amino-acid isomers (inhibitors) and from the binding of the L isomers (substrates) to chemically and pH modified forms of Cht. Proponents of association-activation theories argue that a portion of the binding free energy is used to lower the free energy of activation (1-4,11). Therefore, the contribution of the free energy of binding to lowering the free energy of activation should be equal to the difference between the free energy of productive binding of substrates (L isomers) to active enzyme and the free energy of non-productive binding of D isomers (inhibitors) to active enzyme. Expected increases in the free energy of binding of -3 to -5 kcal/mole (2) for the D-inhibitors over the L-substrates were not observed. Only small increases of -0.30 to -0.70 kcal/mole were observed for non-productive binding of D isomers of substrates to Cht (9,30,35,36,44,172,173).
Therefore by two independent calculations, the contribution of binding free energy to be approximately \(-0.5\) kcal/mole (Tables 36 and 37) and \(-0.3\) to \(-0.7\) kcal/mole \((9,30,35,44,172,173)\), yet the \(\Delta G^\ddagger\) for \(k_{cat}\) is substantially lower \((>2\) kcal/mole) for productive association as compared to less productive association.

Schultz and co-workers have argued that a compensating enthalpy-entropy process can result in an increase in free energy at the active site coupled with changes in the rest of the molecule \((9,44)\). This mechanism can explain the decrease in the free energy of activation that appears to be unaccounted for in the binding free energy. The initial "price" of \(-0.5\) kcal/mole of binding free energy may be the initial activating energy for this enthalpy-entropy or linked free energy compensation process.

Furthermore, as the thermal denaturation of the 154 amino acid protein myoglobin at 25°C is characterized by changes in enthalpy and entropy of \(\Delta H = 42\) kcal/mole and \(\Delta S = +95\) e.u. \((89)\), the observed changes in the binding enthalpy and entropy of the high and low temperature forms of \(\Delta H_a^0 = 20\) to 24 kcal/mole and \(\Delta S_a^0 = 65\) to 85 e.u. represents significant thermodynamic changes. Support for the existence of significant changes in the enzyme comes from X-ray crystallographic data of Cht which showed significant changes in the location of over 40 amino acid residues when substrate was bound \((32)\). Accordingly, I feel that these changes represent more than the change in position of the His-57 and Ser-195 side chains as has been proposed to occur upon substrate binding \((9,44)\).

These values may, in fact, represent compensating enthalpy-entropy changes
in the enzyme between the active site and the rest of the protein molecules as suggested by Schultz et al. (44). Enthalpy-entropy compensation phenomena as described by Schultz et al. would, in turn, give a role to the rest of the enzyme molecule away from the active site.

Theories stipulating that the binding step acts as an entropy trap may explain thermodynamic parameters found to characterize the high temperature form of Cht. They do not explain the thermodynamic values characterizing catalysis by the low temperature form \((\Delta H_a^0 > 0, \Delta S_a^0 > 0)\). Even the enthalpy-entropy compensation theory of Schultz and co-workers (9, 44) may not explain the thermodynamics of binding and catalysis of the low temperature form of Cht.

Predictions for the enthalpy and entropy of association can be made for the common association-activation hypotheses of orientation (29, 123), substrate distortion (94), and induced fit (180-182) that would correlate with the particular hypothesis. However, none of these predictions explains the radical differences in the enthalpy-entropy of association found for in either the low and high temperature form of Cht (Tables 16 and 19).

The overall hydrolysis of a peptide bond is a favorable energy process (2, 6, 7, 11, 46). The bond is stable at room temperature between pH 2 and 12 due to a high energy of activation (section IV B-7). For example, Bejaud et al. (178) found average energies of activation for the bond breaking step of \(\Delta G^\ddagger = 19.13 + 0.8 \text{ kcal/mole, } \Delta H^\ddagger = 13.13 + 0.8 \text{ kcal/mole, and } \Delta S^\ddagger = -19.67 + 2.0 \text{ e.u. (Table 35). The positive enthalpy value has been generally interpreted to represent bond strain or distortion on formation of the transition state from the ground state while the negative entropy term represents a greater ordering of the transition state.}
state with respect to the ground state (2,6,7,11,46). The observed ΔH‡ and ΔS‡ represents the mean or average value of the ΔH‡ and ΔS‡ for the various pathways that will successfully break the bond under the particular experimental conditions (6,7,146,147). Therefore, some pathways with higher enthalpy and lower entropy (less negative) requirements as well as with lower enthalpy and higher entropy (more negative) than the average observed value are possible (179). A truly unifying theory would have to be able to account for possible contributions from association-activation theories (1-4,9,11,44), orientation theories (3,39,123), substrate distortion theories (1,2,94), induced-fit theories (3,180-182), and propinquity effects (2,4) to the free energy, enthalpy, and entropy of substrate association and catalysis.

The rate of a reaction could be increased by preorienting the reactants in the binding step and then allowing the reaction to proceed by the lowest enthalpy pathway in the catalytic step. This mechanism would predict a relatively negative ΔS° for the association step and an intermediate enthalpy of activation for the catalytic step. However, if the association of enzyme and substrate were, in turn, to strain or distort the substrate towards the transition state in the binding step, then the enthalpy of binding should show a positive term (1,2). The enthalpy of activation requirements of the catalytic step, in turn, would be reduced with respect to the non-catalytic pathway since the substrate bond would be distorted towards the transition state structure prior to the catalytic step. Entropy of activation requirements may still be high in the catalytic step compared to the non-catalytic pathways, unless an orientation simultaneously occurs with distortion of the substrate in the ground
state. Accordingly, the distortion mechanism of association-activation would be characterized by a positive $\Delta H^0$ for the association step and a relatively small positive enthalpy of activation for the catalytic step while the orientation mechanism would be characterized by a negative $\Delta H^0$ for the association and a relatively larger positive enthalpy term for the catalytic step.

The thermodynamic data found in this work for the low temperature form of Cht at $25^\circ C$ provides evidence for a strain and distortion mechanism on association (1,2). The association of the peptide amide substrates with Cht shows a large positive enthalpy of binding coupled with a large positive entropy (Tables 16 and 34) which may be interpreted as distortion of the substrate. This positive $\Delta H$ for distortion is paid for by a large favorable entropy process occurring elsewhere in the enzyme molecule. The positive entropy process may drive the unfavorable enthalpy process at the active site as suggested by Schultz et al. (44). The catalytic step for the low temperature form of Cht then shows enthalpies of activation lower by 4.5 kcal/mole than the non-enzymatic amide hydrolysis (Table 35). The entropies of activation of the catalytic step of the low temperature form of Cht show a large negative value indicating that significant amounts of ordering are necessary to reach the transition state of the catalytic step.

If, on the other hand, the function of the association step were to order the enzyme-substrate complex along the catalytic pathway (3), one would expect to see large negative entropy of association values indicative of the ordering process in the binding step. The entropies of activation seen in the catalytic step would, in turn, be smaller than those observed for the non-enzymatic process. Accordingly, the enthalpy
of activation would be relatively high compared to a strain and distortion association-activation mechanism (2,4).

The thermodynamic data for the high temperature form of Cht at 25°C correlates with an orientation and/or an induced fit mechanism (3). The binding step of the five peptide amide substrates was characterized by a large negative entropy term indicating an ordering process upon binding (Tables 16 and 34). The catalytic step, in turn, showed an entropy term near zero (Tables 19 and 35) which indicates that the ordering of the enzyme-substrate complex is carried out prior to the catalytic step (1-4, 9,11). The catalytic step, in turn showed a large positive enthalpy term, indicating that significant bond distortion had not occurred prior to the catalytic step (Tables 19 and 35). Comparison of the thermodynamic values found in the high temperature enzymatic form with the non-enzymatic hydrolysis of amide bonds in Table 35, reveals that the entropy term is 15 e.u. more positive than the non-enzymatic catalysis and the enthalpy of activation term shows an increase of 3.5 kcal/mole.

Furthermore, as the physiologic temperature of 37°C is approached it was found that the high enthalpy of activation is decreasing and the entropy of activation is becoming more negative (Table 30; figs. 24-28). The enthalpy and entropy binding terms, in turn, are both becoming more negative (Tables 16,34, and 35). This may imply that at this temperature, the enzyme used contributions from both the strain or distortion and the orientation mechanisms. Accordingly, this implies that there exists a continuum along the reaction pathway in which the ground state of the substrate with respect to the enzyme active site is raised in energy by mechanisms of either distortion or orientation, or both. Whether these
processes occur in the binding step and to what extent they occur is dependent on the temperature and the enzyme form. In any case, the same transition state is achieved, though the pathways to the transition may differ.

The data presented in this work suggest the mechanism of Chl catalysis involves elements of both strain or distortion and of orientation. Furthermore, the contribution from these two processes are temperature dependent with varying contributions to the catalytic mechanisms.
IV C. The Nonapeptide as a Synthetic Catalyst.

Model building techniques have shown the cyclized nonapeptide synthesized in this work (Section II C) to possess a hydrophobic binding pocket and charge relay system (145) similar to that proposed for the serine protease \( \alpha \)-chymotrypsin (see Section I C-1). The hydrophobic binding pocket consists of the residues L-Phe-2 and D-Phe-5. This hydrophobic binding pocket is situated next to the charge relay system consisting of His-1, Ser-6, and Glu-8 (fig. 39).

However, as can be seen from the data in Table 21 the nonapeptide binds proflavin one to two orders of magnitude less strongly than Chl. In addition, the rate of nonapeptide catalyzed hydrolysis of pNPA is only 1.8 to 2.0 times faster than the rate of histidine alone (Table 21).

These preliminary results show that the nonapeptide is not a good catalyst for the hydrolysis of pNPA. This lack of catalytic rate enhancement may be due to several factors including lack of activation of the complex for catalysis upon association of substrate, solvation effects upon the substrate and charge relay system of the nonapeptide, and/or a less productive orientation of the nonapeptide active site residues.

If a compensating enthalpy-entropy mechanism is a major contributor to the catalytic rate enhancement of Chl as proposed by Schultz and co-workers (9,44) then it is not surprising that the nonapeptide is a poor catalyst. Since this proposed type of association-activation mechanism argues that the rest of the large protein molecule away from the active site undergoes a favorable energy process to drive an unfavorable energy process at the active site we might not expect the small nonapeptide to exhibit this compensating process. In addition, the geometrical arrangement at the active site may not be optimal for catalysis or for an
association-activation mechanism to operate.

Solvating water molecules may also play an important role in this lack of catalysis. As the active site of the nonapeptide is more highly accessible to solvating water molecules (fig. 39) than the active site groove of Cht (see Section I C-1) these solvating water molecules may stabilize the reactants and disrupt the charge relay system. The pKa of free histidine is 6.11 (Table 21) while the pKa of the nonapeptide has been found to be 6.4. However, the pKa of histidine which has been incorporated into a peptide backbone has been shown to be 6.4 (183). This suggests that the glutamate in the nonapeptide, which is highly accessible to solvent water unlike the buried Asp-102 of Cht, is not forming a charge relay system in the nonapeptide due to either solvating or geometric effects.
Figure 39. The Nonapeptide Active Site.
GLUTAMATE → HISTIDINE

L-PHENYLALANINE

SERINE → D-PHENYLALANINE
REFERENCES


36. Shiao, D.D.F. (1970) Biochem. 9, 1083-1090. "Calorimetric investigations of the binding of inhibitors to α-chymotrypsin II. A systematic comparison of the thermodynamic functions of a variety of inhibitors to α-chymotrypsin".


143. Personal communication. Dr. Yuriel Olsher, Harvard Medical School.


145. Personal communication. Dr. Richard M. Schultz, Loyola-Stritch School of Medicine.


165. Fink, A.L. (1973) Biochem. 12, 1736-1742. "The \( \alpha \)-chymotrypsin catalyzed hydrolysis of N-acetyl-L-tryptophan p-nitrophenyl ester in dimethyl sulfoxide at subzero temperatures".


APPENDIX A
Derivation of an Equation to Describe the Effect on the Equilibrium Between Two Conformations of an Enzyme upon Addition of Substrate.

The equilibrium system between a high and low temperature form of an enzyme E can be described by

\[ E_L \overset{K}{\rightleftharpoons} E_H \]  \hspace{1cm} (1)

where \( E_L \) and \( E_H \) are the low and high temperature forms of the free enzyme in solution, respectively, and \( K \) is the equilibrium constant for the process

\[ K = \frac{(E_H)}{(E_L)} \]  \hspace{1cm} (2)

If substrate is added to the system removing free enzyme from the equilibrium pool, then the free enzyme remaining must change according to equation 1 to satisfy the equilibrium (Eq. 2).

After addition of substrate the total enzyme (\( E_T \)) bound and unbound for each form can be described as

\[ E_{LT} = E_L + E_LS \]  \hspace{1cm} (3)

and

\[ E_{HT} = E_H + E_HS \]  \hspace{1cm} (4)

Since from equation 2 we know

\[ K(E_L) = (E_H) \]  \hspace{1cm} (5)
we can substitute 5 into 4

\[ E_{HT} = K(E_L) + E_H S \quad (6) \]

From basic enzyme kinetics (5) and equation 1.1 we know

\[ K_S = \frac{(E)(S)}{(ES)} \quad (7) \]

and rearranging

\[ (ES) = \frac{(E)(S)}{K_S} \quad (8) \]

and substituting into equations 3 and 4 we get

\[ E_{LT} = E_L + \frac{(E_L)(S)}{K_{SL}} \quad (9) \]

and

\[ E_{HT} = K(E_L) + \frac{(E_H)(S)}{K_{SH}} \quad (10) \]

and substituting equation 5 into 10 we get

\[ E_{HT} = K(E_L) + \frac{K(E_L)(S)}{K_{SH}} \quad (11) \]

The new equilibrium established for bound and free enzyme in the two forms can be written as

\[ K' = \frac{E_H + E_H S}{E_L + E_L S} = \frac{E_{HT}}{E_{LT}} \quad (12) \]

Substituting equations 9 and 11 into 12 we get

\[ K' = \frac{K(E_L)(S)}{(E_L) + (E_L)(S)} \quad (13) \]
Rearranging we get

\[
K' = \frac{K(E_L)(1 + \frac{(S)}{K_{SH}})}{(E_L)(1 + \frac{(S)}{K_{SL}})} \quad (14)
\]

After cancelling the enzyme concentration we find that the equilibrium constant for total enzyme bound and free is

\[
K' = K \frac{(1 + \frac{(S)}{K_{SH}})}{(1 + \frac{(S)}{K_{SL}})} \quad (15)
\]

which shows that the equilibrium constant will vary according to the size of the respective binding constants \( K_{SL} \) and \( K_{SH} \) and according to the substrate concentration.

We can find the relationship at very high and low substrate concentrations by taking the limits of equation 15 with respect to \( S \). So at low substrate concentration we find that the limit of \( S \to 0 \) is

\[
\lim_{S \to 0} K' = K \quad (16)
\]

At high substrate concentration we find that

\[
\lim_{S \to \infty} K' = K \frac{1}{\frac{1}{K_{SH}} \frac{1}{K_{SL}}} \quad (17)
\]

or rearranging

\[
\lim_{S \to \infty} K' = K \frac{K_{SL}}{K_{SH}} \quad (18)
\]
APPENDIX B
Appendix B: Rate Equations for Enzymes Possessing Two Catalytic Sites

To obtain a rate equation for an enzyme possessing two non-interacting catalytic sites characterized by different kinetic parameters, we need only sum two Michaelis-Menten equations. Thus

\[ v = \frac{V_1}{K_1 + 1} + \frac{V_2}{K_2 + 1} \]

and

\[ v = \frac{V_1\left(\frac{K_2}{K} + 1\right) + V_2\left(\frac{K_1}{K} + 1\right)}{\frac{K_1K_2}{(S)^2} + \frac{K_1 + K_2}{K} + 1} \]  

(1)

The reciprocal of this equation is given by

\[ \frac{1}{V} = \frac{\frac{K_1K_2}{(S)^2} + \frac{K_1 + K_2}{K} + 1}{V_1\left(\frac{K_2}{(S)} + 1\right) + V_2\left(\frac{K_1}{(S)} + 1\right)} \]  

(2)

1 Reproduced from the dissertation of Dr. Allen Frankfater (151).
Equation (1) is similar in form to an equation derived by Kistiakowsky and Rosenberg (152) to describe this same model. $V_1$ and $V_2$ are the contributions made by each site at saturating levels of substrate. Thus $V_{\text{max}}$ is equal to $(V_1 + V_2)$.

Kistiakowsky and Rosenberg (152) have also derived an expression describing a model possessing two initially equivalent but interacting catalytic sites. This equation may be rewritten as

$$v = \frac{V_1 \frac{2K_2}{(S)} + 2V_2}{\frac{K_1K_2}{(S)^2} + \frac{2K_2}{(S)} + 1}$$

In reciprocal form equation (3) is

$$\frac{1}{v} = \frac{\frac{K_1K_2}{(S)^2} + \frac{2K_2}{(S)} + 1}{V_1 \frac{2K_2}{(S)} + 2V_2}$$

where $V_1$ is a maximum velocity term describing the hypothetical situation in which only one site is saturated, and $2V_2$ describes the contribution made by both sites at saturating levels of substrate and is therefore equal to $V_{\text{max}}$.

It is characteristic of equations (2) and (4) that different Lineweaver and Burk plots with different slopes and intercepts are approached at high
and low substrate concentrations (153). It is possible to derive equations which describe these linear segments. This method will be illustrated using equation (2).

\[
\frac{1}{v} = \frac{\frac{K_1K_2}{(S)^2} + \frac{K_1 + K_2}{(S)} + 1}{\frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S)} + V_1 + V_2}
\]  

(2a)

Then to determine the slope of this equation we differentiate. Thus

\[
\frac{d}{d\frac{1}{(S)}} \left( \frac{\frac{K_1K_2}{(S)^2} + \frac{K_1 + K_2}{(S)} + 1}{\frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S)} + V_1 + V_2} \right) = \frac{\frac{K_1K_2}{(S)^2} + \frac{K_1 + K_2}{(S)} + 1}{\left( \frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S)} + V_1 + V_2 \right)^2} 
\]

(5)

To evaluate this slope at infinite substrate concentration we take the limit of equation (5) as \( \frac{1}{(S)} \to 0 \).

Thus

\[
\lim_{\frac{1}{(S)} \to 0} \frac{d}{d\frac{1}{(S)}} \left( \frac{\frac{K_1K_2}{(S)^2} + \frac{K_1 + K_2}{(S)} + 1}{\frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S)} + V_1 + V_2} \right) = \frac{(V_1 + V_2) \cdot (K_1 + K_2) - V_1K_2 + V_2K_1}{(V_1 + V_2)^2}
\]
or

\[
\lim_{(S) \to 0} \frac{d \left( \frac{1}{V} \right)}{d \frac{1}{(S)}} = \frac{K_1 V_1 + K_2 V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} \tag{6}
\]

To determine the slope of equation (2) at the limit of zero substrate concentration we multiply the top and bottom of the right hand term of equation (5) by \((S)^2\) and evaluate it as \((S) \to 0\).

Thus

\[
\left[ K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2 + (V_1 + V_2)(S) \right] \left[ 2K_1 K_2 + (K_1 + K_2)(S) \right] = \left[ K_1 K_2 + (K_1 + K_2)(S) + (S)^2 \right] \left[ K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2 \right]
\]

\[
\frac{d \left( \frac{1}{V} \right)}{d \frac{1}{(S)}} = \frac{\left( K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2 \right)^2}{\left( K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2 + (V_1 + V_2)(S) \right)^2}
\]

then

\[
\lim_{(S) \to 0} \frac{d \left( \frac{1}{V} \right)}{d \frac{1}{(S)}} = \frac{(K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2) (2K_1 K_2) - K_1 K_2 (K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2)}{(K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2)^2}
\]

\[
\lim_{(S) \to 0} \frac{d \left( \frac{1}{V} \right)}{d \frac{1}{(S)}} = \frac{K_1 K_2}{K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2} \tag{7}
\]

To obtain the equation describing the straight line segment at high substrate
concentrations we must assume that to a good approximation

\[
\frac{1}{v_2} - \frac{1}{v_1} = \frac{1}{(S_2)} - \frac{1}{(S_1)} = \frac{K_1V_1 + K_2V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2}
\]

then

\[
\frac{1}{v_2} - \frac{1}{v_1} = \frac{K_1V_1 + K_2V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} \quad \frac{1}{(S_2)} - \frac{K_1V_1 + K_2V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} \quad \frac{1}{(S_1)} \quad (8)
\]

Combining equations (2) and (8) we have

\[
\frac{1}{v_2} - \frac{1}{v_1} = \frac{\frac{K_1K_2}{(S_1)^2} + \frac{K_1 + K_2}{(S_1)} + 1}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} + \frac{1}{(S_1)} = \frac{K_1V_1 + K_2V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} \quad \frac{1}{(S_2)} - \frac{K_1V_1 + K_2V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} \quad \frac{1}{(S_1)}
\]

then

\[
\left[\frac{K_1V_1 + K_2V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} \quad \frac{1}{(S_2)}\right] \left[\frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S_1)} + V_1 + V_2\right] - \left[\frac{K_1V_1 + K_2V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} \quad \frac{1}{(S_2)}\right] \left[\frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S_1)} + V_1 + V_2\right]
\]

\[
\frac{1}{v_2} = \frac{K_1K_2}{(S_1)^2} + \frac{K_1 + K_2}{(S_1)} + 1
\]

\[
\frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S_1)} + V_1 + V_2
\]
when $1/(S_1) \to 0$

\[
\frac{1}{V_2} = \frac{\frac{K_1 V_1 + K_2 V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} \frac{1}{(S_2)} (V_1 + V_2) + 1}{(V_1 + V_2)}
\]

or

\[
\frac{1}{v} = \frac{K_1 V_1 + K_2 V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} \frac{1}{(S)} + \frac{1}{V_1 + V_2}
\]  

Similarly, to obtain the equation for the straight line segment at low substrate concentrations we assume that to a good approximation

\[
\frac{1}{V_2} - \frac{1}{V_1} = \frac{K_1}{K_2 V_1 + X_1 V_2}
\]

then

\[
\frac{1}{v_2} - \frac{1}{v_1} = \frac{K_1 K_2}{K_2 V_1 + X_1 V_2} \frac{1}{(S_2)} - \frac{K_1 K_2}{K_2 V_1 + X_1 V_2} \frac{1}{(S_1)}
\]
Combining equation (2) and equation (10) we have,

\[
\frac{1}{v_2} = \frac{K_1K_2}{(S_1)^2} + \frac{K_1K_2}{(S_1)} + 1
\]

\[
= \frac{K_1K_2}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} - \frac{1}{(S_2)} - \frac{K_1K_2}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} \frac{1}{(S_1)}
\]

\[
\frac{1}{v_2} = \left[ \frac{K_1K_2}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} \right] \left[ \frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S_1)} \right] + \frac{1}{(S_2)} \left[ \frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S_1)} + V_1 + V_2 \right]
\]

\[
= \frac{K_1K_2}{(S_1)^2} + \frac{K_1 + K_2}{(S_1)} + 1
\]

\[
\frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S_1)} + V_1 + V_2
\]

\[
\frac{1}{v_2} = \left[ \frac{K_1K_2}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} \right] \left[ \frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S_1)} \right] + \frac{1}{(S_2)} \left[ \frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S_1)} + V_1 + V_2 \right]
\]

\[
= \frac{K_1K_2}{(S_1)^2} + \frac{K_1K_2}{(S_1)} + 1
\]

\[
= \frac{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(S_1)} + V_1 + V_2
\]
multiplying the top and bottom of the right hand term by \((S_1)\) we have

\[
\frac{1}{v_2} = \frac{K_1 + K_2 + (S_1)}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2 + (V_1 + V_2)(S_1)}
\]

then as \(S_1 \rightarrow 0\).

\[
\frac{1}{v_2} = \frac{\left[ \frac{K_1K_2}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} \cdot \frac{1}{(S_2)} \right] \left[ K_2V_1 + K_1V_2 \right] - \frac{K_1K_2(V_1 + V_2)}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} + K_1 + K_2}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}
\]

or

\[
\frac{1}{v} = \frac{K_1K_2}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} \cdot \frac{1}{(S)} + \frac{1}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} \left( K_1 + K_2 - \frac{K_1K_2(V_1 + V_2)}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} \right) \quad (11)
\]

To determine the coordinates of the point of intersection of the straight line segments at high and low substrate concentrations described by equations (9) and (11) we set both equations equal to each other. Thus
\[
\frac{K_1 V_2 + K_2 V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} \left\{ \begin{array}{c}
\frac{1}{(S)} + \frac{1}{V_1 + V_2} = \\
\frac{K_1 K_2}{K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2} \left( \frac{1}{(S)} + \frac{1}{K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2} \left( K_1 + K_2 - \frac{K_1 K_2 (V_1 + V_2)}{K_1 V_2 + K_1 V_2} \right) \right) \\
\end{array} \right.
\]

then

\[
\frac{1}{(S)} = \frac{K_1 + K_2}{K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2} - \frac{K_1 K_2 (V_1 + V_2)}{(K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2)^2} - \frac{1}{V_1 + V_2}
\]

\[
\frac{K_1 V_1 + K_2 V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} = \frac{K_1 K_2}{K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2}
\]

\[
\frac{1}{(S)} = \frac{(V_1 + V_2) \left( K_1 + K_2 \right) (K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2) - K_1 K_2 (V_1 + V_2) - K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2}{(V_1 V_2) (K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2)^2}
\]

\[
\frac{1}{S} = \frac{(V_1 + V_2) \left[ (K_1 + K_2) (K_1 V_2 + K_1 V_2) (V_1 + V_2) - K_1 K_2 (V_1 + V_2)^2 - (K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2)^2 \right]}{K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2 \left[ (K_1 V_1 + K_2 V_2) (K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2) - K_1 K_2 (V_1 + V_2)^2 \right]}
\]

since

\[
(K_1 + K_2) (K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2) (V_1 + V_2) - K_1 K_2 (V_1 + V_2)^2 - (K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2)^2 =
\]

\[
(K_1 V_1 + K_2 V_2) (K_2 V_1 + K_1 V_2) - K_1 K_2 (V_1 + V_2)^2
\]
then at the point of intersection

\[ \frac{1}{(S)} = \frac{V_1 + V_2}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} \]  \hspace{1cm} (12)

substituting equation (12) into equation (9) we have

\[ \frac{1}{V} = \left[ \frac{K_1V_1 + K_2V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)^2} \right] \left[ \frac{(V_1 + V_2)}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} \right] + \frac{1}{V_1 + V_2} \]

\[ \frac{1}{V} = \frac{K_1V_1 + K_2V_2 + K_2V_1 + K_1V_2}{(V_1 + V_2)(K_2V_1 + K_1V_2)} \]

\[ \frac{1}{V} = \frac{K_1(V_1 + V_2) + K_2(V_1 + V_2)}{(V_1 + V_2)(K_2V_1 + K_1V_2)} \]

Then at the point of intersection

\[ \frac{1}{V} = \frac{K_1 + K_2}{K_2V_1 + K_1V_2} \]  \hspace{1cm} (13)

Using this same technique, it is possible to demonstrate that for equation (4) the line at high substrate concentration is given by

\[ \frac{1}{V} = \frac{2K_2V_2 - K_2V_1}{2V_2^2} + \frac{1}{S} + \frac{1}{2V_2} \]  \hspace{1cm} (14)
and at low substrate concentration

\[
\frac{1}{v} = \frac{K_1}{2V_1} \frac{1}{(S)} + \frac{1}{V_1} \left(1 - \frac{K_1V_2}{2K_2V_1}\right) \tag{15}
\]

and at the point of intersection

\[
\frac{1}{v} = \frac{1}{V_1} \tag{16}
\]

and

\[
\frac{1}{s} = \frac{V_2}{K_2V_1} \tag{17}
\]
The dissertation submitted by John Paul Huff has been read and approved by the following committee:

Dr. Richard M. Schultz, Director
Associate Professor, Biochemistry and Biophysics, Loyola

Dr. Elliott J. Burrell
Associate Professor, Chemistry, Loyola

Dr. Allen Frankfater
Associate Professor, Biochemistry and Biophysics, Loyola

Dr. Charles F. Lange
Professor, Microbiology, Loyola

Dr. Robert V. Miller
Associate Professor, Biochemistry and Biophysics, Loyola

The final copies have been examined by the director of the dissertation and the signature which appears below verifies the fact that any necessary changes have been incorporated and that the dissertation is now given final approval by the Committee with reference to content and form.

The dissertation is therefore accepted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

4/24/81
Date

[Signature]
Director's Signature